"Honolulu, Hawaii, 1 August 1927.

"Dear Mother:

"My last letter home was written to Wifey and children at San Francisco, July 22.

"The following day, Saturday, July 23, I went aboard the S.S. President Taft of the Dollar Line early in the afternoon and got settled in a nice large cabin. Then I explored the ship. It is a large one, about 550 feet long, 75 feet wide, and 60 deep. The dining room, social hall, smoking parlor, decks and cabins are all large. Everything is painted white and is kept spick and span clean. The meals and service are excellent. It has a crew of about 245 men. The stewards and waiters are Chinese employed under contract which is made with the head man who is responsible for their good behavior and service. Because of the exclusion act these poor Chinese are not permitted to go ashore when they reach the U.S., but must remain on board until the boat reaches Japan or China. This boat makes regular trips from San Francisco to Honolulu, Japan, Manilla, and back by way of Seattle. The boat sailed at 4 p.m., by which time I found that another passenger had been assigned to my cabin. He was from Georgia, was full of moonshine, and it took him two days and nights to sleep off the effects. He later got another bottle on board and went into a comatose condition.

"At my table sat the chief officer who ranks next to the captain. He is a very agreeable gentleman who came from Esthonia as a boy and has visited many ports. You should have seen his face light up when I began to tell him about what I saw in Reval, the capital of his native land, where I spent a week last year--you see there are so few Americans who even know where Esthonia is. Next to him sat Dr.and Mrs.Pierce. I was much surprised when Dr. Pierce called me by name and asked if I was still with the U.S.Department of Agricul-

ture. He was employed as an entomologist with the Department for ten years beginning with 1904 and he remembered me. He is on his way under contract with a sugar company operating on the Negros Island which is one of the Philippines.

"I spent most of my time reading. During the five days of the voyage I read seven books. Deck sports were organized and prizes given to the winners. On board was a company of U.S.Marines on their way to relieve a company of their comrades in China. They were a nice lot of clean looking young men who spent their time in drills and deck sports. During the last two days of the voyage boxing matches were arranged between some of the Marines. These were the first boxing matches I have seen. They were very exciting, but I confess I did did not like them. The exercise is so violent that the men were soon out of breath, their strength was exhausted, and it was painful to see them keep at it. Several of the contestants were knocked senseless and half of them had bloody noses, cut cheeks, lips or ears, and bled freely--all of which was not pleasant to see.

"We saw very few fish, birds, or ships. The sea was calm and there was very little motion in the boat, but curiously enough some of the passengers were seasick--which goes to show that seasickness is largely psychological. The abominable San Francisco weather (wintry cold, fogs, and leaden skies) lasted for nearly three days. Then we came came out into the glorious sunshine, blue skies and seas again. Distance from San Francisco to Honolulu about 2,100 miles.

"We arrived in Honolulu Bay early Friday morning, July 29. My first impression of the city was disappointing, because it looks so small and insignificant, although it has a population of nearly 100,000. This is because it is strung out along the beach for several miles and runs back into a number of coves in the mountains, which are less than a mile from the beach. Also there are so many

palms and trees that many of the houses and streets are concealed. The most attractive feature to be seen on entering the harbor is the beautiful green mountains which form a background to the city. Off to the right, east, is Diamond Head, which is a conspicuous crater of an extinct volcano rising nearly a thousand feet almost perpendicularly out of the sea. About a quarter of a mile from the pier our ship was met by twenty or thirty natives swimming in the harbor. Passengers threw over dimes and quarters and the swimmers dived and invariably came up with the coin in their hands. As the ship was tying up at the wharf, one of the swimmers climbed to the top of the customs shed and dived head first from a height of forty or fifty feet into the water below, clearing as he did so a platform about fifteen feet wide.

"We landed about 8 a.m. Before landing I was interviewed by a reporter from one of the local papers. I went in a taxi to Young's Hotel, distance about three blocks, fare one dollar. While waiting for the baggage I made a bee line for the postoffice. There I found a nice letter from Thelma dated July 15, and one from Mrs.Sauter (formerly Miss Broad, my secretary in Rome) dated June 9 and forwarded from Panama. At the bottom of Thelma's letter Wifey had noted that other letters had been addressed to me at Honolulu 'C/o American Consul.' I went back to the postoffice and was advised that probably the other letters had been referred to the office of the Governor. I trotted over to the Governor's office and saw his secretary, who said he remembered the letters but not knowing my address had returned them to the postoffice. I went again to the postoffice and this time was informed that probably the letters had been returned to the writers. So I had to give up. I was provoked to think that this happened both here and at San Juan,P.R. I have not had a hint as to how Sister Nellie came out with the peonies, and nothing from the

home between May 29 and July 15.

"In the hotel lobby after luncheon I heard my name called and on looking up saw that it was Dr.Alsberg, formerly Chief of the Bureau of Chemistry and for the last five years Director of the Food Research Laboratory at Stanford University in California. He was here attending the Pan Pacific Relations Congress that adjourned the day before. We had quite a visit together and then he took me out to Punaho Academy, where the Congress met, and introduced me to a number of officials and delegates. The congress was called to promote better understanding and relations between the countries bordering on the Pacific and delegates were present from Hawaii, the U.S., Canada, Japan, China, Philippines, Australia, New Zealand, and Great Britain. There I also met Dr. O.E.Baker of my own Bureau of Agricultural Economics. Soon both Dr. Alsberg and Dr. Baker left, one to visit ~~one of the~~ a great pineapple plantations and the other to visit the great volcano Mauna Loa.

"I then walked across town to the U.S.Experiment Station where I met the Director, Dr. Westgate, an old time friend in the Bureau of Plant Industry, and also Prof. E.V.Wilcox, whom I knew in the Office of Farm Management. He has been out of the service for several years and writing for the Country Gentleman. He is now on a trip with his wife for that periodical to Hawaii, Australia and New Zealand. He visited Argentina a year or more ago.

"Upon invitation of the President of the Pan Pacific Relations Congress I attended a supper at the Research Institute. There were several interesting speakers, including Prof.Wilcox. Prof.Wilcox before his service in the Office of Farm Management had been Director of the Experiment Station here and his talk was on the changes he noted here after an absence of thirteen years. The changes most significant in his judgment were: (1) The Americanization of the different

races in the islands, (2) the efficiency of the corporate or plantation form of farming, and (3) the improved methods employed on the great sugar and pineapple plantations. The 1920 census showed the total population of the Hawaiian Islands to have been 256,000; composed of Hawaiians 24,000; Asiatic Hawaiians 7,000; Caucasian Hawaiians 11,000; Portuguese 27,000; Porto Ricans 6,000; Spanish 2,400; other Caucasian 19,000; Chinese 23,000; Japanese 109,000; Philippino 21,000; Korean 5,000; Negro 348; and others 300. In other words, according to the census of 1920, 57 per cent of the population were Asiatics, 21⅛ per cent were pure or mixed Hawaiian, and 21⅛ per cent were of American or European descent. Prof.Wilcox stated that thirteen years ago the Asiatics kept to themselves, spoke their own language, and had their own newspapers, banks, schools, theaters and business houses. Now most of the Asiatic newspapers have been discontinued, / a generation of young people have come on who speak English, dress in American clothing, and have adopted the ways and mode of life of Americans, even to owning and using automobiles. He ascribes the high degree of efficiency of the corporate or plantation form of farm management to the fact that the plantations are managed by big business men who take immediate advantage of the latest results of scientific research--a thing that is utterly impossible when dealing with hundreds and thousands of small farmers who can see no advantage in changing methods inherited from their antediluvian ancestors. Because ninety per cent or more of Hawaiian agriculture is controlled by a relatively few men of the progressive business type, Prof.Wilcox expressed the opinion that Hawaii has made more progress, is utilizing better methods, and has developed a higher type of griculture than he has seen in any other country. The yield of pineapples per acre has more than doubled and the yield of sugar per acre has increased more than

fifty per cent, with a reduction of four or five months in the time required to make a crop and a vast saving of labor and expense, in the last thirteen years.

"The Director of the Experiment Station tells me that Hawaii is not selfsupporting in the ////// production of food crops and must therefore import large quantities annually. The station is trying to encourge sufficient diversification of crops to overcome this deficiency.

"Saturday, July 30. I had a very satisfactory interview with Governor W.R.Farrington, who assured me that the officials of the Territorial Government would cooperate in the 1930 agricultural census. Also had an interview with his private secretary, Mr.Dunham; with the Director of the Budget, Mr.Lloyd; and with the representative of the Institute for Government Research, Mr.Henry P. Seidemann, who is responsible for the introduction of the budget system and uniform accounting methods in the territorial, county, and city governments.

"All business establishments close Saturday afternoons, so after luncheon I rode by trolley to the famous Waikiki Beach, which is six or seven miles east of the city proper. The beach stretches away in crescent form for several miles and terminates at Diamond Head. There are a few large hotels, an aquarium, and the rest of the beach is taken up with private residences surrounded by beautiful grounds, lawns, shrubs, trees, and palms. The beach is a fine of one of ///// hard white sand that slopes very gradually for a quarter of a mile out under the warm, clear green water of the bay and over which the /// long walls of translucent green water race and break into white foam with a roar that can be heard a mile away. Here in places can be seen the the famous surf riding. The native bathers carry planks about eight feet long and sixteen inches wide far out and when the swell comes skillfully mount the boards, stand upright, and ride in on top

of the wave until it breaks and lets them down.

"I got out at the aquarium, which is in a small neat building surrounded by trees near the beach. The fish in the glass tanks are the prettiest I have seen. They are of the most singular and fantastic shapes and are beautifully colored and marked. Some are crimson red, some bright canary yellow, some green, others blue, and others are striped and barred in grotesque fashion. One species closely resembles birds. They have a head and a false bill exactly like a bird, and they are colored a deep velvety blue like some parrots. There are toad fish, balloon fish, sea urchins, lobsters, sea turtles, enormous eels, and some devil fish. These last are wonderful creatures with eight tentacles, a small body, and a big pouch like a bag hanging from their throats. The wonderful thing about them is the rapidity with which they can completely change their form, dart about through the water, or shoot an arm out twenty times its normal length and withdraw it as quickly within their body. Sometimes their movement is so slow as scarcely to be perceptible; then, like a flash, they are at the other extremity of the tank; again, instantly, they assume the form of a large shell with all its characteristic convolutions, protuberances, and colors; and at other times they lie extended flat and motionless like a giant star fish. One can readily imagine what a terrible object a full grown octopus would be in the sea--spiders of the sea I would call them.

"Sunday, July 31. I slept late and read the papers until noon. After luncheon I walked across the city through a beautiful residential section and climbed the Punch Bowl, which is an isolated steep knolb or peak about 500 feet high at the edge of the city and from/ from which can be had a magnificent view of the sea, the bay, the harbor, the city, and the mountains. On the rocky peak is a stone

table and seat, circular in form, six feet in diameter at the top and covered with bronze, with a legend to the effect that it was built by the boys and girls of the schools and playgrounds of Honolulu. On top are letters and arrows indicating the four cardinal points of the compass, and a few feet away are a number of concrete tablets inscribed with the names of places and distances. To the northeast are three tablets with arrows pointing in the direction of Seattle, 2,409 miles; San Francisco, 2,091 miles; and Los Angeles, 2,226 miles. To the southeast are tablets pointing to schools and churches of the city. A little to the west of south is one pointing to American Samoa, 2,263 miles; and to Canberra, Australia, 4,601 miles. Tablets pointing west show Barber's Point 16.8 miles; Pearl Harbor 8.6 miles; Kauai 118 miles; Manilla, 4,595 miles; and Tokio, 3,316 miles. Looking to the north across a beautiful valley one sees a veritable dreamland of mountain peaks and ridges, emerald green ~~to~~ from base to summit, their slopes shot with sunlight and shadow, and their heads caressed by soft, fleecy white clouds with silver linings. Away to the east, about eight miles, is Diamond Head, the lower half of an extinct volcano, rising abruptly out of the sea by which it is surrounded on three sides. Sixteen miles or more to the west is a range of purple mountains terminating in a long, low, sandy spit, called Barber's Point. To the south in between is the crescent bay with a broad, smooth, sandy beach, over which the breakers roll a mile long, translucent green walls that break into flashing white foam with a roar like thunder that I can distinctly hear over a mile away. Beyond the bay is the broad expanse of the ocean that looks as blue and calm as the sky above, except I know that the tiny white specks I see on its surface are white caps, but they are so far away that one cannot see the waves that carry them. Between the beach and the hills is a flat plain a mile wide that holds the City of Honolulu.

One can see the harbor, the business section, a few prominent buildings such as churches, schools, the stadium, the canning factories, and here and there some red tiled roofs; but generally the city looks like a forest of palms and tropical trees, with an occasional blaze of color from the gorgeous bougainvillas, the poinciana regia, hedges and banks of althea and rose of Sharon, and some trees with large yellow or pink racemes that hang in beautiful festoons. Far to the west is a broad flat valley covered with an expanse of sugar cane that shows light green against the purple shadows of the mountain range in the background. Directly in front is the harbor with its shipping, piers, warehouses, and clock tower three hundred feet high that bears in large letters the one word 'Aloho, ' the Hawaiian greeting and farewell to incoming and outgoing ships. The Hawaiians have a beautiful custom of hanging wreathes of bright colored flowers over the necks of incoming and outgoing friends. The wreathes are for sale by native women at the pier, two for twenty-five cents.

"The climate here is ideal--nearest thing to heaven on earth. The sun shines brightly, the breezes are soft and balmy and blow constantly, and it never gets very hot or very cold. It never freezes and vegetation grows and flowers bloom the year around. One can agree with Mark Twain that 'this is the fairest fleet of islands on any sea.' As to rainfall, these islands, like the West Indies, are subject to great variations, depending on direction of winds with reference to mountains. As a general rule the windward sides have plenty of rain and the leeward sides are semiarid. Here at Honolulu, the green mountains back of the city receive as much as 120 inches of rain annually, whereas Diamond Head a few miles away, and the low ridge connecting it with the mountains, receives scarcely any and is absolutely barren. As to the islands themselves, there are about

ten large ones and many small ones strung out through a distance of about 2,000 miles in a northwest and southeast direction, the individual islands being spaced about a hundred miles apart; the five larger inhabited islands being at the southeast extremity, with an area of about 6,450 square miles, which is about half the total area of all the islands, or about the same as Maryland. The last census showed 5,284 farms with an area of 2,702,000 acres. More than ninety per cent of the agriculture of the islands is comprised in sugar and pineapple plantations and pastures. One of the largest herds of pure bred registered Herefords, 25,000, is on the Island of Hawaii. That island has also one of the largest active volcanoes in the world, Mauna Loa.

"From now on forward letters to me 'C/o International Institute of Agriculture, Rome, Italy,' and mark 'Please forward.' You see, after I leave Manilla the most direct route will be via Rome and the Suez Canal, east instead of west, which will be a sign that I am nearing home.

"Well, Mother, I have had no word from Sunny Hill since May 29. No news is good news, so I will assume that you are all well and in good spirits. I hope that Sister Nellie is not working too hard and that Charlie and Eunice have a new and satisfactory engagement.

"With love to all from

"Lee."

(1928, August, Honolulu. E--2831.

Monday, August 1, springlike day. After breakfast I went to the Government building and interviewed the Commissioner of Public lands, who described the punlic land system of the islands and gave me a copy of his annual report.

The I went to the office of the Board of Agriculture and Forestry on the outskirts of the city. I was advised that both the director and the forester were away and was advised to call up two days later and make an appointment. I talked with one of the assistants who said he had been with the Commission only a month and did not feel qualified to talk about its work. He took me out to inspect the nurseries. There I saw a specimen Chaulmoogra from which one fruit had been taken a few days previously. It is from this species that a medicine is obtained that is thought to be a specific for leprosy. This specimen was said to be six years old and was about eighteen feet tall, very slender, with white bark, and long glossy leaves much like those of a eucalyptus. I talked with the gardener, an old Scotchman, who said he had been in the islands thirty years and that there was no agriculture except sugar cane, pineapples, and a little rice.

I walked a few squares to the experiment station of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters Association, where I met the Director, Dr. H. B. Agee.. He was cordial and and outlined the organization, history, and achievements of the Association and of the experiment station. After the interview I walked about the grounds, about eight acres in extent, and inspected the plots and experimental plantings and took some photographs. At noon, no transportation being in sight, I walked back across the city to the hotel.

After luncheon I called at the office of Mr. Butler, director an executive secretary of the Sugar Planters Association. He readily agreed to furnish monthly reports on the sugar cane situation

of the islands to the International Institute of Agriculture. He said he mistrusted the Cuban sugar reports as misleading.

I returned to the hotel to write some letters.

~~(Mrs. Sauter, August 2, yellow folder.~~ omit

(Thelma, ✓ same.

(Otis, ✓ same.

(1927, August, Honolulu. E--2833.

Tuesday, August 2, another beautiful day. After breakfast I called at the office of the Hawaiian Pineapple Canners Association and met the secretary, Mr. Tarleton. He summarised the efforts that had been made through research nd experiments to improve the methods of growing and handling the pineapple crop.

Next I visited the packing establishment of the Hawaiian Pineapple Company of which Mr. James D. Dole was founder and president. There I was shown over the enormous plant with its automatic machinery capable of putting up over 2,000 tons per day. It was a wonderful exhibition of factory methods and machinery on a large scale.

I walked back nearly a mile to the hotel. After luncheon I inquired the way to the university. I was told to take a certain car. I waited half an hour without seeing such a car. I inquired again and was told I should stand on another corner. I did so for another half hour. It was then 3 p.m., my patience was exhausted, and I decided to postpone my visit until another day.

Wednesday, August 3, a gloriously beautiful day. I took a taxi out to the office of the Board of Agriculture and Forestry and met the Forester, Mr. Judd.. He said he was the third generation of Judds in Hawaii, his grandfather having come out as a missionary in 1828. The president of the Board, Mr.Brown, was still away. Mr. Judd explained the organization and work of the Board in great detail. Also I met the entomologist of the Board, Mr.Fulloway

Mr.Judd took me in his automobile over to the university which is in the Manoa Calley, on the outskirts of the city and overlooking Waikiki Beach. There I met Dr. Arthur L.Dean, former president of the university and now director of experimental work for the Hawaiian Canners Association. He was the first to successfully eliminate certain deleterious substances in chaulmoogra oil.

He was a man of midde age, clear cut face, bright eyes, and animated expression. He outlined the history of the expriment station under his charge. When I expressed a desire to see a pineapple plantation he said he would be glad to show me one the following day. He took me in his car back to the hotel in time for luncheon.

After luncheon and writing up my notes I rode out to the U.S. Experiment Station. Dr. Westgate and his horticulturist, Mr.Chang, took me over the place and I saw many things of interest. We inspected the experimental ~~plots~~ plots on the 225 acre farm. ~~(For details not given in the report to the Institute, see notes.)~~

As we were crossing the lawn near the administration building we met Prof.Poe, botanist, with an armful of examination papers from his class at the university. He showed us one of the papers by a Chinese girl of fourteen. It consisted of about 100 typewritten pages profusely illustrated with beautiful pen and ink drawings. It was the neatest and most artistic examination paper I had ever seen. Dr. Westgate said he had always been interested in the Chinese and had taken a course in Chinese history under a Chinese professor at the university. He said that many centuries ago every adult Chinese could read and write; that for every ten homes there was a school, for every ten schools a grammar school,for every ten grammar schools a college,, and for every ten colleges a university. Then the Manchurian lords and their hordes of barbarians overran the country. They were illiterate and did not approve of an educated subject population, so they put the students to building the Great Wall, and later all schools were destroyed. He said that the great mass of Chinese population were not of the coolie class but were a superior people reduced to illiteracy by a conquering warrior class. He also expressed the opinion that so far as mere intellectual understanding and grasp of a subject is concerned the Chinese are

generally superior to Europeans. These two incidents, the examination paper of the Chinese maiden, a fine piece of work from every point of view and one that probably could not be duplicated by any American person of the same age, and the statement of Dr.Westgate, was my first awakening to or suspicion of the fact that the better class of Chinese might be a superior people. Everything I have seen or read about them since has tended to reinforce that idea. To me it came as a complete surprise and revelation. It challenges the attention of all thinking people.

At the hotel in the evening I wrote up notes, some letters, addressed postcards, and made up a package of books to mail to my home address.

Thursday, August 4.Another typical Hawaiian day of perfect weather. Shortly after breakfast Dr. Dean called for me in his car and we spent the forenoon inspecting sugar cane and pineapple plantations, which were unquestionably the finest in the world. It was a delightful ride through beautiful scenery, with many interesting crops to see, an agreeable companion who was technically qualified to explain the significance of all we saw, to recount the various experiments that had been made and their results, and the various lines of scientific investigation that were under way or were contemplated. For me it was a rare and a delightful experience. I envied Dr. Dean his multifarious interests, his enthusiasms, his dreams, and his beautiful surroundings in which to realize them.

We returned to the hotel at noon. After luncheon I called on Mr. Adamson, sugar expert, in the Territorial Building. He was a tall distinguished looking gentleman employed by the Territorial Government to adjust differences between homesteaders and the sugar companies. He was a most interesting talker and it was after 4 p.m. when we separated. On the way back I bought a copy of Upton

(1927). August. Honolulu. [illegible]

[illegible] generally superior to Europeans. These two incidents, the examination paper of the Chinese maiden, a fine piece of work from every point of view and one that probably could not be duplicated by any American person of [illegible] age, and the statement of Dr. Westgate, was my first awakening to or suspicion of the fact that the better class of Chinese might be a superior people. Everything I have seen or read about them since has tended to reinforce that idea. To me it came as a complete surprise and revelation. It challenges the attention of all thinking people.

At the hotel in the evening I wrote up notes, wrote letters, addressed postcards, and made up a package of books to mail to [illegible] home address.

Thursday, August 4. Another typical Hawaiian day of perfect weather. Shortly after breakfast Dr. Dean called for me in his car and we spent the forenoon inspecting sugar cane and pineapple plantations, which were unquestionably the finest in the world. It was a delightful ride through beautiful scenery, with many interesting crops to see, an agreeable companion who was technically qualified to explain the significance of all we saw, to recount the various experiments that had been made and their results, and the various lines of scientific investigation that were under way or were contemplated. For me it was a rare and a delightful experience. I envied Dr. Dean his multifarious interests, his enthusiasms, his dreams, and his beautiful surroundings in which to realize them.

We returned to the hotel at noon. After luncheon I called on Mr. Adamson, sugar expert, in the Territorial Building. He was a tall distinguished looking gentleman employed by the Territorial Government to adjust difference between homesteaders and the sugar companies. He was a most interesting talker and it was after 4 p.m. when we separated. On the way back I bought a copy of Upton

(1927, August, Honolulu. E;;2836.

Close's "Revolt of Asia."

Friday, August 5;/ superb and ideal weather. After breakfast I called at the photographer's for prints of the pictures I had taken. At the hotel I drafted a report to the Institute. I called at the steamship office for labels and was told I could go aboard the following day, the ship to sail at 9 p.m. I called at the Government House and suggested to the Secretary the desirability of designating a competent clerk to head up the statistical work of the office and to cooperate with the U.S. census officials and the International Institute of Agriculture. He said that this proposal would be considered and even suggested ~~the~~ an individual who ~~be~~ was eligible and competent.

~~(Dragoni, August 5, yellow folder.~~ omit

(1927, August, Honolulu. E;;2837.

Saturday, August 6,another lovely day. Packed up. Mailed a package of books and documents to my home address. Sent a cablegram to the Institute. At the postoffice found a letter from Otis dated May 15. The postmarks showed that it had come to Honolulu, been returned to Washington, and had now made its second trip to Honolulu. On the way back I stopped in a barber shop to have my hair cut. There were three young, good looking women barbers and one colored man. Of course, it was just my luck to be waited on by the colored barber. At my room, where I was trying to write, I was pestered by a succession of servants knocking and wanting to clean up. Most of them I had never seen before. I understood perfectly that all of them were after tips.

At 2 p.m. I checked out and went to the steamer, the President Garfield. The cabin was small, but had a shower bath and toilet attached. After getting my things installed I drove out to the Bishop Museum near Kauhameha. The museum is in a large buildings and has a fine collection of wooden implements, fishing tackle, fiber cloth, idols, weapons of various kinds, canoes, boats, model straw houses, and pictures of native Hawaiians. In one of the rooms were objects of the same nature from Polynesia and Australia, and magnificent war canoes, some small outrigger canoes, and and a life-size model of a giant octopus. with arms sixteen feet long. There were some fine specimens of feather capes and head dresses in the Hawaiian collection made of brightly colored feathers, but after all they were no more ornamental or remarkable than the feather head-dresses of the North American Indians. In the Polynesian room was a fine chart drawn to scale which made one realize the insignificance of the Hawaiian Islands in comparison with the vast expanse of the Pacidic ocean.

I returned to the business section of the city at 4 p.m.

and indulged in ripe water melon. I spent an hour in a picture show and then went to the ship and read in the smoking lounge. Very few pasengers were visible.

The ship began to move promptly at 9 p.m. and passed slowly out of the harbor. I strolled about the deck and watched the lights of the city and harbor against the dark background of hills. I had a feeling of great stisfaction that I was again on my way with an ocean voyage before me. Returning to the smoking lounge I heard my name called. It was Mr.Bryan, one of the technicians connected with the Board of Agriculture and Forestry, who recognized me. He introduced me to Mr. Kelly,an elderly gentleman from Texas who was employed as an electrical engineer in Honolulu. Mr. Kelly and I were about the same age, and Mr.Bryan somewhat younger. We accepted each other instantly. Mr.Kelly invited us to have a whiskey and soda. This was followed with a highball. It put us in excellent good humor. My companions were very agreeable and I was pleased to know that on the long voyage ahead of us we could have drinks. I was even more pleased to find that the passenger who had been assigned to my cabin had been transferred and that I would have it to myself. But above all I was pleased at the prospect of a long sea voyage. To me the sea is always full of beauty, wonder, and mystery; I like the motion of the ship, whether gentle or violent; and I like not only the comforts and luxury of a modern ~~ocean~~ ocean liner, but the absolute freedom from duties and obligations of any sort that a first class passenger enjoyes. In no other situation in life can one rest and relax so completely, or read books with so much satisfaction; and no where else can one form agreeable acquaintances so readily as in the restricted space and environment of a ship; nowhere else do people let down their guards of eternal vigilance or talk so freely of their intimate private lives and experiences.

(Wife, August 6, yellow folder.

"Honolulu, Hawaii, 6 August 1927.

"Dear Mommie and Niñas:

"Since last Sunday when I wrote to Mother and the Children I have had a rather busy week visiting the officials of the Territorial government, the U.S.Agricultural Station, the officials of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters Association and their experiment station, ~~and of~~ the Association of Hawaiian Pineapple Canners, their great cannery and experiment station, and a tour through the cane and pineapple region of this island, Oahu, and writing a detailed report to the the Institute.

"The visit to the cannery was very interesting. It is a marvel of mechanical ingenuity, system, good management, and efficiency. I visited the establishment of the Hawaiian Pineapple Company, of which Mr. James D. Dole is President. He was not present but a guide was assigned to show me over the establishment. It is said to be the largest fruit canning factory in the world and puts up about one-third of the entire Hawaiian pack annually. It covers 31 acres, has 3,000 employes and its own railway, and receives as much as 275 carloads of pineapples, each car containing ten tons, per day during the busy season, and about 350 tons of crated pineapples are kept stacked in the receiving warehouse at all times ready for processing. The pineapples are carried by a mechanical conveyor to a battery of Ginaca-Stanley automatic peeling machines which remove the skins, ends and cores and passes the cleaned fruits through automatic washers and slicers, where the slices are sorted into three grades, placed in tins, sterilized, charged with sugar syrup, sealed, heated, Japanned, cooled, run by trains of small motor trucks into great warehouses and stacked, ready for automatic labelling, packing and shipping. The whole series of operations from the new fruit to the canned product takes about 35 minutes. Each of the Ginaca machines will prepare 120 pine-

apples per minute, 1,370,000, or 2,240 tons, per day, equivalent to 1,600,000 cans, or 80,000 cases, per day of 22 hours--and there are 31 of these automatic machines operating simultaneously. Only about half the pineapple goes into cans in the sliced form, the remaining pulp being worked up into stock for jellies and flavoring, and the skins and fragments being utilized for making 'pineapple bran' that is used as stock feed. About 9,000 tons of this bran is made annually and all consumed on the islands. About six tons of sugar are used daily for making the syrup. The tin cans and containers used are supplied by a branch of the American Tin Plate Company which has a factory adjacent to the cannery and the cans flow over in continuous streams on automatic conveyors. It seems uncanny the way these cans, thousands and thousands of them, march about like regiments of ~~si~~ soldiers and hustle and jostle each other to get into the positions where they are wanted. The fruit that goes into the cans is not touched with the bare hands at any stage, and all employes are provided with rubber gloves and white aprons. The entire establishment is as scrupulously clean and neat as a chemical laboratory. A caf~~f~~ateria is provided for the convenience of the employes that will seat 2,000 and serve 3,000 within an hour. Also spacious restrooms, shower baths, clothes lockers, and hospital facilities and medical attendance are provided by the company. On the grounds of the establishment is a nursery with trained nurses who care for the babies and small children of the women employes, bathing and feeding them without charge. Grounds for sports of various kinds are also provided for the male employes.

"One afternoon I paid a second visit to the U.S.Agricultural Experiment Station and in company with the Director and the Horticulturist inspected the experimental plots. The Station has about 225 acres, several very attractive buildings, good equipment, and

excellent library, and a small technical staff. I was especially interested in the varietal plots of Taro, the 'Elephant Ear' plants with edible roots from which the native Hawaiian food 'Poi' is made; The edible Canna which has given the largest tonnage of food starch per acre on the heavy Hawaiian soils; and the Pigeon Pea, a leguminous forage plant that appears to be best adapted to Hawaiian conditions. In addition, I saw many forage plants, such as Sudan and Elephant grass, Kafir, sorghums, cowpeas, etc., but no soybeans which do not grow well in this warm climate; several varieties of tree cotton; some tobacco, many varieties of hybrid sweet potatoes; and many fruits, including mangoes, avocadoes, papayas, bananas, breadfruit, leichi nuts, and a species of fig which produces fruits on thousands of short twigs that grow from the bark of the trunk and main branches. A notable characteristic of all these tropical fruits is their remarkable variability, the fruits of no two specimens of the same species being exactly alike. This is especially noticeable with the papaya. As a matter of fact I would not trade one good Maryland peach, apple, water melon or canteloupe--or strawberry--for all the tropical fruits I have so far seen, although some people go into ectacies over them. Most of them are unattractive in appearance, have a big stone in the center, with yellowish, green, soft, oozy, squshy, mushy flesh, and are either very insipid, sickening sweet, or taste like rancid butter mixed with turpentine and burlap fiber. The banana and pineapple are the only good tropical fruits I know of.

"I tasted 'poi' last week. Got a big bowl of it for five cents. It is a kind of mush or porridge made of taro, the elephant ear plant, is an unattractive bluish-gray in color, soft and sticky in texture, and tastes like well boiled oatmeal porridge that has stood over night in summer time and soured.

"Last Thursday Dr.Dean, former president of the Hawaiian University and now Director of the Experiment Station of the Association of Hawaiian Pineapple Canners, called for me in his auto and took me on a tour of inspection through the cane and pineapple plantations some 25 or 30 miles out and back to the northwest of the city. Beyond the city limits to the west we passed through a beautiful park, then over a low ridge from which we could look across a broad valley sloping gradually down from the hills to the north, with low mountain ranges on either side, and ending in Pearl Harbor, the great naval station of the government. As far as the eye could reach the valley was covered with sugar cane plantations. We crossed ed this region and ~~s~~w saw land being prepared for planting with great gang plows drawn by steel cables attached to powerful tractors on opposite sides of the field and plowing the ground to a depth of thirty inches; young rattoon cane (suckers from the stubs of cane recently harvested); newly planted cane; cane in different stages of growth between sprouting and maturity; mature cane ready to be harvested; and fields that only recently had been cut. The cane itself, the celebrated 'H-109,' is the largest and most vigorous I have seen anywhere, the stalks as large in diameter as a man's wrist, ten feet high, with extremely short internodes and a peculiar dark purple color. The mature stalks are badly bent and twisted, a veritable jungle, and therefore difficult to harvest. It is the practice to 'fire' the cane, that is, burn off the dry leaves and trash before cutting.

"We drove fifteen miles or more up the valley through the cane fields to a much higher country where cane culture ceases and pineapple culture begins. This higher region is an undulating plain between two ranges of mountains, some of them between three and four thousand feet high, with occasional deep and almost impassible gulches formed by erosion, several hundred feet deep and with almost perpen-

dicular sides. On all these islands sugar cane requires irrigation but pineapples do not. The lower lands with irrigation are therefore devoted to sugar cane and are called cane lands, and the higher lands without irrigation are used for pineapples and are called pineapple lands. In this valley the higher cane lands are irrigated with water brought from the other side of the mountains through a tunnel over two miles in length and across the plain in ditches. Where it is necessary to cross a gulch the water is syphoned across in tubes four feet in diameter. It takes a million gallons, or 4,000 tons, of water to produce one ton of sugar. That amounts to about 19 feet of water per acre. The average yield of sugar per acre in this region is ten tons, and with fair prices the crop is very profitable.

"Beyond the sugar cane lands we entered the pineapple region, which is more rolling, broken, and drier. Here one can see nothing but a sea of olive green pineapples in endless straight rows, stretching for many miles between the mountain ranges and part way up their sides, and northward over the divide from which one can see the ocean on the other side of the island. Here also one can see practically all stages of preparation and growth from the preparation of the soil with tractors, plows and disc harrows, the setting out of the plants in double rows with broad middles and asphalt paper over the double rows of plants, plants just beginning to form heads, mature fruit that is being picked and crated for shipment to the factory, fields that have recently been harvested and are beginning to form suckers and rattoons (used for propagating new plants), fields past bearing and being plowed and disc harrowed with the roots of panicum grass for a cover crop, fields with young panicum well started, and other fields with a heavy dense growth of panicum grass waist high and ready to be plowed under. The practice is to run the land in pineapples for five years, using a ton of high grade fertilizer per acre annually,

and then two years in panicum grass which is turned under to get organic matter in the soil. Thousands and thousands of ø acres of young pineapples are in a perfect state of cultivation, the surface with a fine loose mulch of soil, not a blade of grass or weed plant to be found, not a foot of vacant space in the row, every plant an exact duplicate of ẃ every other plant, each perfect of its kind and without sign of insect, disease or climatic injury or blemish, ~~of any kind~~. The average yield of pineapples in this district is said to be around twenty tons per acre. The pineapple fields are without fences and are separated only by roads. We passed a number of villages for the workmen and their families, mostly Japanese and Philippinos. Invariably the cottages are neat and attractive, and above all sanitary.

"The soil of both the cane and the pineapple lands is universally a dark red in color, darker than the red clays of Maryland and Virginia, and it'puddles' like the 'gumbo' and 'adobe' soils of Texas and Iowa, becomes a sticky mud when wet, will not scour from an ordinary turning plow, and is very hard to work. Only in the uplands is there any appearance of a subsoil or hardpan. In the cuts and washouts of the lowlands the soil seems to be uniform in color and texture indefinitely downwards to depths of thirty feet or more, without any evidence of stratification. This alluvial soil is derived from volcanic rock and tufa.

"For human comfort and delight, and for plant and animal growth, the climate of the Hawaiian Islands seems to be almost ideal, there being very little variation in temperature throughout the year, no frost, no extremes of heat or cold, and pleasant breezes night and day. The rainfall varies here just as it does in the West Indies, depending on the relation of mountains and prevailing winds. For example, the mountains just back of the city of Honolulu are a veri-

table dreamland of well wooded slopes and peaks, due to the annual rainfall that is said to exceed 100 inches. Within six miles to the east Diamond Head and the low ridge connecting it with the mountains is absolutely barren.

"The city of Honolulu and the scenery about it are surpassingly beautiful. It is a wonderful combination of a great crescent bay and blue ocean, a magnificent beach, a beautiful city almost hidden by stately palms, tropical trees and flowering shrubs, with a background of mountain peaks and ridges, clothed with emerald green from base to summit, and seemingly always crowned with fleecy white clouds against a blue sky.

"Also a curious and interesting experiment is under way here in the matter of mixed races living together under American rule, institutions and opportunities. In a total population of 256,000 as shown by the 1920 census, are many races, but they may be roughly classified as 57 per cent Asiatic, 21.5 per cent pure and mixed Hawaiian and Polynesian, and 21.5 per cent American and European. All speak English, send their children to school, and appear to prosper. The younger generation of foreign descent but born in the ~~Ha~~ Islands, with the physical and mental characteristics of their race, but with American manners and outlook, are especially interesting. Automobiles are almost as universal in Honolulu as in other American cities, and on Sundays and holidays hundreds of well dressed Japanese, Chinese, Koreans, Philippinos, and Hawaiians and their families may be seen driving about the city in their own cars. Many of them live in neat cottages surrounded by pretty flower gardens. In many respects they seem to have adopted the American standard of living, which is the highest in the world.

"Buena, I must close. I will go aboard the S.S.President

Garfield this afternoon and sail this evening for Kobe, Japan. Will probably reach Tokio about the 20th, and will hope to find some letters from home.

"Aloha, aloha, aloha, for each one of you.

"Daddy Lee."

(1927, Auf. S.F.to Kobe. E--2839.

Sunday, Aug.7, bright and warm, with pleasant breeze, blue sky and calm sea. I was seated at the table of the first officer with Messrs. Bryan and Kelly, and a Major Brown from Canada. The first officer, Mr. Kennedy, was a thick set, full blooded man of ~~2 2?~~ 35 or 40 years, robust and vigorous, with a strawberry face and a brillint nose, indicative of good living. Major Brown was a medium sized, quiet, retiring gentleman of about the same age, who spoke with a British accent, and was a world traveller. Mr.Kelly was a man of distinhuished appearance, apparently about 65 years old, partly bald, with a blond, almost florid complexion, of easy manners, and full of good humor and anecdotes. Mr.Bryan was a tall, ~~quiet~~, dignified gentleman of the student, scientific research type, but had traveled enough to be quite human. In fact, our little group was made up of men, well educated, widely traveled,and congenial.

I spent the forenoon in a deck chair reading "The Revolt of Asia," which I thought very interesting. Just before luncheon Messrs. Kelly, Bryan, and I ordered a cocktail. Jokingly I asked the bar tender if he had a sufficient supply to last us until we reached Kobe. He said he had only three bottles of whiskey in stock. Mr.Kelly immediately engaged all three bottles.for our exclusive consumption. I asked if he thought there was any more whiskey on the ship. He said he thought he could find some. Then each of us engaged a private bottle at six dollars apiece. From the bar we proceeded to the dining room. There I made a faux pas. I remarked to the first officer that I was agreeably surprised that on an American ship passengers could obtain alcoholic liquors. He flushed up visibly, looked me hardly straight in the ~~grace~~ face, and denied the allegation with great heat. He said that it must be distinctly understood that not a drop of alcoholic liquor could be sold on any of the Dollar Line Boats anywhere or under any circumstances.. I asked why that

should be outside the three mile limit where the dry law of the United States ceased to be effective. He ~~said~~ said it ~~was because~~ was because of the strict and positive orders of Mr.Robert Dollar, and that any officer or employee of the company who sold or permitted to be sold or served any alcoholic drink to a passenger would be instantly discharged. "I apologize," I responded, "I fear that I did not correctly express myself. What I intended to ~~say~~ say was that I wish that alcoholic beverages might be served as freely on board this American ship during this long voyage as on ships of other nationalities. But as a freeborn American and a first class passenger I hope I do not offend you when I say that it is my heartfelt wish that the excellent Mr.Robert Dollar might before he dies, become a castaway in an open boat in a tropical sea without a drop of water or other pure and holy soft drink with nothing to quench his thirst but sea water or straight whiskey." Amen, went around the table. Mr. Hennesy, the first officer, said, "Well, now, that might not be so bad. You ~~said~~ said straight whiskey, didn't you?" The subject ~~was~~ was never mentioned at the table again. Our trio of three musqueteers continued to be served at the bar, and the first officer's face became redder and redder as the voyage progressed. But it was clear that the name of Robert Dollar, the old hypocrite, was not honored at our table.

Monday, Aug.8,a wonderful day of bright sunshine, blue sky, and rippling sea. I saw some flying fish and a few birds.. I finished reading "Revolt in Asia," and ~~been~~ began Frank G. Carpenter's "Java ~~and the~~ and the East Indies." This was interesting to me not only because of the subject matter but because I had met Mr.Carpenter many times.

Before luncheon I met the other members of our table group in the smoking room. Mr. Bryan had traveled through and was familiar with Japan, Formosa, Indo-China, the Philippines, Java, and India,

should be outside the three mile limit where the dry law of the United States ceased to be effective. He was in possession of the strictest and positive orders of Mr. Robert Dollar, and that any officer or employee of the company who sold or permitted to be sold or served any alcoholic drink to a passenger would be instantly discharged. "I apologize," I responded, "I fear that I did not correctly express myself. What I intended to say was that I wish that alcoholic beverages might be served as freely on board this American ship during this long voyage as on ships of other nationalities. But as a freedom American and a first class passenger I hope I do not offend you when I say that it is my heartfelt wish that the excellent Mr. Robert Dollar might before he dies, become a castaway in an open boat in a tropical sea without a drop of water or other pure and holy soft drink with nothing to quench his thirst but sea water or straight whiskey." Amen. went around the table. Mr. Downey, the first officer, said, "Well, now, that might not be so bad. Ion and straight whiskey, didn't you?" The subject was never mentioned at the table again. Our trio of three musketeers continued to be served at the bar, and the first officer's face became redder and redder as the voyage progressed. But it was clear that the name of Robert Dollar, the old hypocrite, was not honored at our table.

Monday, Aug. 8, a wonderful day of bright sunshine, blue sky, and rippling sea. I saw some flying fish and a few birds. I finished reading "Result in Data," and began Frank G. Carpenter's "Java and the East Indies." This was interesting to me not only because of the subject matter but because I had met Mr. Carpenter many times.

Before luncheon I met the other members of our table group in the smoking room. Mr. Bryan had traveled through and was familiar with Japan, Formosa, Indo-China, the Philippines, Java, and India,

and he talked interestingly about what he had seen. Major Brown had traveled ~~extensively~~ in Europe and around the world so that he could discuss intelligently any question that came up regarding the countries he had seen. Mr. Kelly related many amusing anecdotes, including equally amusing experiences he had had with women. The four of us had a cocktail and Mr.Kelly asked the barkeeper how many bottles of whiskey he had left. He replied that the whiskey was all gone, but he had three bottles of gin left. Mr.Kelly engaged all three for our use. That evening one of us asked the barkeepr how many bottles of gin he had left, and he said he had twelve, which was encouraging. In fact, throughout the voyage the stock seemed to fluctuate from day to day and several times a day.

Two other subjects of interest had developed the previous day and today. One was in the form of a pretty, attractive little ~~blonde~~ lady from Honolulu on her way to visit the ruins of Indo-China, the wife of a high court official in Honolulu. She was trim, neat, fully developed, a pretty blond with apealing eyes and engaging manners. The other was a brunette lady from Australia, apparently in her 30's, shapely and attractive, on her way to Shanghai to become the bride of a doctor. Mr. Kelly promptly annexed the lady from Honolulu and Mr. Bryan the lady from Australia. and they spent much of their time together. No time was lost. ~~Mr. Kelly annexed the blond and Mr.Vryan the breunette~~. That evening I saw both couples embracing, and within a week they were visiting each other in their cabins, and occasionally spending the night together. I did not blame them particularly and was in no mood to criticise. They were enjoying themselves in a perfectly natural way. I realized how nice it might be for every man and every woman to have a companion of the opposit sex on a long voyage. It made me feel a little lonely at times, but I got along with books and the wonderful seascape,

and he talked intelligently about everything. After having had traveled extensively in Europe and around the world so that he could discuss intelligently any question that came up regarding the countries he had seen. Mr. Kelly related many amusing anecdotes, including equally amusing experiences he had had with women. The four of us had a cocktail and Mr. Kelly asked the barkeeper how many bottles of whiskey he had left. He replied that the whiskey was all gone, but he had three bottles of gin left. Mr. Kelly engaged all three for our use. That evening one of us asked the barkeeper how many bottles of gin he had left, and he said he had twelve, which was encouraging. In fact, throughout the voyage the stock seemed to fluctuate from day to day and several times a day.

Two other subjects of interest had developed the previous day and today. One was in the form of a pretty, attractive little blonde lady from Honolulu on her way to visit the ruins of Luxo-chiua. She was wife of a high court official in Honolulu. She was trim, neat, fully developed, a pretty blond with appealing eyes and engaging manners. The other was a brunette lady from Australia, apparently in her 30's, shapely and attractive, on her way to Shanghai to become the bride of a doctor. Mr. Kelly promptly annexed the lady from Honolulu and Mr. Ryan the lady from Australia, and they spent much of their time together. No time was lost. Mr. Kelly annexed the blond and Mr. Ryan the brunette. That evening I saw both couples dressing, and within a week they were visiting each other in their cabins, and occasionally spending the night together. I did not blame them particularly and was in no mood to criticise. They were enjoying themselves in a perfectly natural way. I realized how nice it might be for every man and every woman to have a companion of the opposit sex on a long voyage. It made me feel a little lonely at times, but I kept along with books and the wonderful seascape.

I had had my chance and deliberately turned it down. The first afternoon the little blonde lady had entered the smoking room where I was reading. When I looked up she ~~had~~ smiled engagingly and held up a volume of photographs with a question in her eyes. I joined her and she began to ask questions about the photographs. As she did so she leaned confidingly against me, brushed her head against mine, and there was a gentle pressure of her legs, hips, and arms against mine. I realized at once that all I had to do was to make myself agreeable, invite her to have a drink with me or take a walk on deck. But with characteristic New England caution I ignored these advances and openings as a matter of course. Within an hour I saw Mr.Kelly hugging her in a corridor. I wondered what the Judge, her husband would think of the spectacle if he had seen it. And then there was the brunette from Australia whom I saw clasped in the arms of Mr.Bryan. She, the prospective bride of the Shanhai doctor. What would have been his reaction at the sight. It reminded me of a story Mr. Kelly told. He said he had a mistress in Houston,Texas, for a year or more. Then she became engaged to a travelling salesman. On the wedding day they met to say farewell. He proposed that they celebrate the day and the event by meeting in his room for a last encounter. They met, were together, and she left his room to dress for the wedding. No wonder my Jewish friend from New York was looking for an innocent bride.

Tuesday, August 9, another glorious perfect day of pleasant weather, blue sky flecked with little white clouds, and a rippling sea. I began reading "Revolt in Arabia," by Lawrence. The first officer said he was of Irish-Belgian parentage, born in Australia, and had served in the American Navy and merchant marine. I got acquainted with a big man from California, a sort of rough diamond, on his way to oversee oil well boring operations in Burma. At the table I

"Tientsin, China,17 Sept.1927.

"Dear Mommie:

"I inclose copy of letter addressed to the American Express Company at Rome asking for a transfer of $500 to the Washington account. This should reach the Washington bank early in November. I hope you got the $500 I asked to be transferred last June.

"Here I still am marooned for a week waiting for a steamer to take me to Canton in South China, each day expecting to leave and each day being disappointed. However, the prospect seems good to leave tomorrow.

"How do you suppose Daddy Lee and his troupe of little Sunny Hill fairies put in the day in this Heathen Chinee city? Well, in the first place, we didn't get up very early. Just laid in bed, watched the sun beams steal in through the windows and curtains, taking cat naps, yawning and stretching, and only got up when we felt good and ready. First we sat in a big, warm, comfortable deep-cushioned chair, had a smoke and wondered if the steamer would be ready today. Then a nice bath, dressed leisurely, shaved, and went down to a nice breakfast. Next, read a local paper, giving accounts of a great battle between the southern and the northern armies in the Yangstse, the great typhoon, floods and loss of life in Japan, the capture of a British steamer by pirates near Hongkong, and the punitive expedition of British gunboats to the village where the pirates lived and the destruction of their houses, and lastly the attempt of a small group of bandits to capture the president of the Peking Bank and his guest, a famous Chinese actor, and hold them for a ransom of $50,000, the fight that took place, the capture of one of the bandits, and how his head was immediately cut off, put in a basket and displayed in front of the banker's house--reads like two centuries ago.

"Then an interview with a travel agency from which I bought

my ticket to Canton, their statement that the steamer will not sail until Sunday and cannot come up the river to Tientsin, but I must go down to the bay ~~in~~ on a train. Next I buy enough of this queer Chinese money to pay my hotel bill and incidentals, buy some cigars and books, and return to my room where I read and smoke until luncheon at 1 o'clock. After luncheon sat in the hotel balcony awhile, listening to the autumn breeze rustling through the leaves of some poplar trees, watching the willow trees in the park across the street waving and the banks of purple asters nodding their heads, and the troops of little children chasing each other under the watchful eyes of their fat Chinese nurses, who wear trousers instead of petticoats. Then a nice long nap in my room and some more reading.

"What did I read? Why, a fascinating book on oceanography that tells all about how big and deep the oceans are, how much salt they contain, their temperature, density, color, tides, currents, etc. Did you know that a glass thermometer let down into the ocean several thousand feet in a brass cylinder will be crushed to fine white powder; and that if all the land and mountains in the world were dumped into the depths of the ocean the entire earth would be covered two miles deep with water? Bet you didn't. Then, just for a change, I read some old Persian tales of enchantment, of princes and princesses, of peri, fairies, and demons, and the most incredible adventures--just like chapters out of the Arabian Nights.

"Supper begins at eight o'clock, which is a long wait after the sun goes down, but I can get nothing to eat before that hour. At 9 o'clock I sit for awhile on the hotel balcony, smoke, and watch the procession of people go by in the pretty, comfortable, noiseless little rickshas. Then, swinging my cane, I stroll down through the Chinese quarter where the streets are lined with all kinds of queer shops, lighted with electricity, and in front of each hangs a long

banner or streamer that is either white with black letters or red with white letters, in Chinese of course, telling the people of the wonderful wares that can be bought inside at reduced prices. There are all kinds of Chinese on the streets, men naked to the waist, shapely and beautiful to look at, with shaven heads and felt shoes; women with pigtails and wearing loose blue jackets and trousers; and swarms of cute little children dressed and looking exactly like grownups; and hundreds of young American soldiers--because this zone is policed by American troops and is therefore as orderly and safe as Lafayette Square in Washington.

"I see many curious things on this street, so many that I cannot write about all of them. Just one. Here is the Chinese equivalent of an American street vendor of hot dogs or hot tamales, only the hot sausages are served in freshly cooked pancakes. He is a middle aged man naked to the waist, shaved head, and wearing only trousers and felt sandals. He has a little home-made cart with two wheels, two legs, and a box in the middle lined with a few bricks and ashes in which is a charcoal fire and a round iron plate. To one side is a vessel half full of grain sorghum batter and on the other side are sausages and implements. He drops some batter in the center of the hot iron plate, smooths it out with a three-cornered piece of tin, and it begins to bubble, blubber, and turn yellow. He loosens up the edges of the thin cake, which is about sixteen inches in diameter, picks it up in his fingers and flops it over. Then he breaks an egg over the cake and smoothes out the egg with his ladle until it cooks. Next he lays a long thin sausage across the middle of the cake which, with his hands, he makes into a roll, at each turn of the roll putting in some browmish looking gravy. When finished he cuts the roll in two and hands one half to the waiting customer, who receives it with a pair of chopsticks and proceeds to devour the

morsel. It really looks good and probably is, if one could only forget the dirty hands that have handled it, the dust of the street that is mixed with it, and the flies that have crawled over the materials of which it is made. Next to the grownup customer are five little children, two boys and three girls, all dressed exactly alike, with eager eyes and hungry mouths. Mouths, mouths, that's the way they count people in China--not so many head but so many mouths. I learned this from a bulletin issued by the Chinese Government Bureau of Economic Information. Mouths, yes, four hundred million of them in China that have to be fed, and when they are not fed, as sometimes happens in time of drouth or flood, they die by thousands.

"There are lots of interesting things about China. For instance, look at a map and see how far back the railways go from the coast. China is about the same size as the United States, say between three and four thousand miles across in any direction. What would the United States do with four hundred million people and railways that went no farther than the Allegheny Mountains? How long would it take people to go from Charlestown, West Virginia, say, to San Francisco or Seattle by ox-cart, donkey back, camel, or afoot? That's the way people and things are transported in China, except along the coasts and big rivers where boats can be used. Good roads, none. Automobiles, very few and in large cities only. Rural free delivery of mail, none. Radio, none. Communication between provinces (states), practically none. Common language understood between people of different provinces, none. Money good in different provinces and cities, none--except American dollars, which are always spoken of as 'gold.' I bought some Chinese money in Peking and it will not pass in Tientsin, only 90 miles distant. And so hides, wool, cotton, silk, grain, fruits, and other products are transported on donkeys, camels, or in boats, and things are traded in kind, not bought and sold for

money that is not good outside of the city or province in which it is issued. And yet this country is five thousand years old and most of the things we use were invented here centuries ago, such as paper,printing, gunpowder, mathematics, etiquete to the nth degree, and many other things that have been newly discovered by western nations not so long since. It's curious. These slant-eyed, bland, smiling orientals are mentally our equals and often morally our superiors; but they seem to lack'practicability,' organization, and a few other things essential to what we call success.

"One of the things I note in passing from country to country is that the little children seem to be alike everywhere and I begin to suspect that grownups are the same on the inside. Simply, as the children begin to grow older they differentiate more and more according to nationality, customs, heredity, and environment. And it becomes more and more clear to me that one of the essential differences between peoples is simply a question of whether they worship their ancestors and ancestral customs and are therefore incapable of changing, because things that existed and died in the past do not change, or whether they are open minded enough to realize that each succeeding generation is better than the preceding and that the possibilities of the future are infinite, and that the present is simply the beginning of future improvement and advancement. That is the most striking difference between America and other countries. America has its eyes always to the future and is therefore optimistic, full of faith, vision, initiative, and capable of continual advancement. Practically all other countries in varying degrees are bound and tied by ancestral, religious, superstitious, and apparently unbreakable bonds to the dead past. Nothing is quite so interesting as the study of different peoples. I have wished many times that I might be in a position to adopt several children of different races,

put them under identical conditions and influences in America and see what would happen. Yesterday I was introduced to a highly cultured Chinese gentleman. I was informed later that his father was a waif found on the streets of Shanghai by a missionary who took him in and raised him. The boy became a Protestant preacher. His son, the gentleman I met, was educated and became prime minister of China, governor of one of the provinces, and occupied many other important positions and headed many important delegations to foreign countries. Today he lives in a modern European house, richly furnished, in this city. He speaks and writes English better than most wealthy Americans. So clearly ability, culture, and genius are not determined merely by race.

"Well, I think I'd better stop.

"Tomorrow, if I am not again disappointed, I will board the S.S.Kinchow of the Chinese Navigation Company, and will hope to reach Canton about the 25th, Formosa about October 3, Hanoi about October 12, and Manila about October 20.

"I hope all is well with you at 1026 and with the folks at Sunny Hill, and that I shall get letters from home when I reach Hongkong en route to Canton. With much love to all, from

"Daddy Lee."

~~started the question of~~ stirred up the animals when, talking about races, I said the efforts of certain Irish to revive their long dead, barbarous language was both foolish and futile, and obvious evidence of fanatical insanity. The first officer flushed and became quite belligerent, asserting that the native Irish language was quite as good as Greek and far more civilized and polished than the German or English. "Now see here," I said, "Don't be an utter ~~God~~ damn fool, even if you are half Irish. So am I. My grandmother was Irish and a direct descendent of the old Irish kings. As a lineal descendant of ~~the~~ Irish royal family I ~~did~~ do not hesitate to say that all Irish were barbarians until quite recent times and that the old Irish language was a cross between Chinese and American Indian, ~~and that~~ No intelligent Irishman advocates the old savage language, and only Irish fools pretend to understand it. Furthermore, you must admit this because you are an intelligent Irishman and you cannot honestly say that you can either read or write Irish, nor can you speak or understand it when spoken. I challenge you to repeat the Lord's prayer in Irish." Of course, he could not and he was silenced by the challenge. "Why, dammitall," I continued, you can't even say "God save the King" in Irish." This was greeted with a laugh all round the table, and Major Brown nudged me and chuckled audibly. Then I rubbed it in by ~~saying~~ saying that I understood that although the fool Irish paraliment had decreed that Irish should be taught in all the schools of Ireland, yet the school teachers did not know the language and had to learn it just as they would Cherokee or Bantu or Guarani. "But it is the native Irish mother tongue that was suppressed by centuries of British oppression," he replied. "Suppose it was," I answered,"and when the people of Ireland spoke that barbarous lingo, because they knew no better, they lived in huts, went half naked, and generally starved. Why don't the Irish parlaiment now decree that they do the same, return to the pure

and simple customs of their Irish forebears.What right has any de_ generate Irishman to wear decent clothes, eat good food, and asso- ciate with respectable people, and have his old Irish manners cor_ rupted while auld Erin lies bleeding and tyrants trod her sacred soil. An just remimber, me bye, ther're more Irish in America than ever lived on the sacred sod, which shows their good since. An' don't forgit that in the good auld days my ancisters were royal and before you reply think back what your ancisters were then." Mr. Hennessy was redd in the face and popeyed as he glared at me. There was silence about the table. Both Mr.Bryan and Mr.Kelly had a strain of Irish in them and their eyes gleamed. MrsHennessy broke the si- lence with the remark directed at me, "An' I suppose you have heard that we Irish can foight." "Sure, and don't I know it," I answered with fervor, "Wasn't it ~~my~~ me direct ancistor the king that with his shilalah knocked the heads of your ancestors together and was made king for it. And the love and joy of a fight has come down to this day. Th' greatest thing in the wurrld today is a good fight and I glory in ut. Only along with my Irish strain I have acquired a British strain that means common sense, and a French strain that means caution, and having lived in Texas I acquired a prejudice against brutal fists, so dear to the Irish heart, in favor of pis_ tols with a hair trigger. There's nothing quite so edifying or satisfactory as a clean shot from the pocket. " He looked at me fixedly. Major Brown with immobile face nudged me. Continuing,"I said, "Now, Mr.Hennessy, your patriotic sentiments for auld Ireland do you and your mother credit, but the cold fact is that you are only half Irish, you have never been to Ireland, and you don't understand a word of the Irish socalled language. The Irish are not admired or respected for their sentimental foolishness and hotheadedness and advocacy of a long dead barbarous language, but for their magnifi_

(1927). Ans. C.T. to Kuhn 3-2914.

and simple customs of their Irish forebears. What right has any Repub-
lican Irishman to wear decent clothes, eat good food, and asso-
ciate with respectable people, and have his old Irish manners cor-
rupted while sulky Erin like bleeding and tyranta trod her sacred
soil. An just remember, me bye, there're more Irish in America than
ever lived on the sacred sod, which shows their good sense. Ah!
don't forgit that in the good auld days my ancestors were royal and
before you reply think back what your ancestors were then." Mr.
Hennessy was red in the face and popey'd as he glared at me. There
was silence about the table. Both Mr. Bryan and Mr. Kelly had a strain
of Irish in them and their eyes gleamed. Mr. Hennessy broke the si-
lence with the remark directed at me, "Am' I suppose you have heard
that we Irish can fight." "Sure. and only I know it," I answered
with fervor, "Wasn't it me direct ancestor the king that with his
skillets brocked the heads of your ancestors together and was made
king for it. And the love and joy of a fight has come down to this
day. Th' greatest thing in the world today is a good fight and
I glory in it. Only along with my Irish strain I have acquired a
British strain the means common sense, and a French strain that
means caution, and having lived in Texas I acquired a prejudice
against brutal fists, so deer to the Irish heart. In lieu of pla-
tols with a hair trigger. There's nothing quite so satisfying or
satisfactory as a clean shot from the pocket. " He looked at me
kindly. Major Brown with immobile face nudged me. Continuing, "I
said. "Now, Mr. Hennessy, your patriotic sentiments for auld Ireland
do you and your mother credit, but the cold fact is that you are only
half Irish. You have never been to Ireland, and you don't understand
a word of the Irish ancient language. The Irish are not admired or
respected for their sentimental foolishness and hotheadedness and
tendency of a long dead barbarous language, but for their practi-

icent courage, their loyalty, their brilliant mental qualities, and their human lovableness. They are dear to all the world, loved and respected by all. The world, especially the British Empire, would be dreary, and the United States would be drab, without the Irish. It's only foolish arguments about imaginary Irish wrongs and an imaginary Irish language that make the Irish ridiculous in the eyes of the world. Neither you nor I, and few other people know anything about the long since dead and legendary Irish language--so why should we argue about it. Until you can repeat the Lord's prayer and say God save the king in the native language of one half your savage ancestors, something I never expect to be able to do, suppose we drop the subject." This ended the discussion, but Mr.Henessy was a little morose and rather silent.

On deck I was joined by the taciturn Major Brown He seemed quite animated and said, "I say, Mr.Estabrook, that was ripping." "Oh, you mean the argument about the Irish language," I suggested. "Why, yes, of course," he replied, "why. I never heard anything like it. Say 'God save the king' in Irish; why, by Jove, that was ripping. Of course, he bally well couldn't. And then when you said you were of royal Irish blood- why that gave you a right to say it. And then when you spoke of the clean shot from the pocket- no one but am American would have thought of that. Why, it was worth the cost of the voyage just to hear an American talk to an Irishman like that." "Well, major," I responded, "you should remember that we Americans are of mixed blood and we stand in the same relation to the Irish and the British ~~and~~ as the British, who are also of mixed blood, do to the French and the Germans. We Americans can talk back to the Irish and the British because we are of the same blood, the same family, and talk the same langusge, just as you British can talk to the French and the Germans and for the same reason." He looked

least courage, their loyalty, their brilliant mental qualities,
and their human lovableness. They are dear to all the world, loved
and respected by all. The world, especially the British Empire, would
be dreary, and the United States would be drab, without the Irish.
It's only foolish arguments about imaginary Irish wrongs and an
imaginary Irish language that make the Irish ridiculous in the eyes
of the world. Neither you nor I, and few other people know anything
about the long since dead and legendary Irish language--so why should
we argue about it. Until you can repeat the Lord's prayer and say
God save the king in the native language of one half your ancestors,
something I never expect to be able to do, suppose we
drop the subject." This ended the discussion, but Mr. Lomasky was
a little morose and rather silent.

On deck I was joined by the lecturn Major Brown. He seemed
quite animated and said, "I say, Mr. Ketchpoch, that was rippin."
"Oh, you mean the argument about the Irish language," I suggested.
"Why, yes, of course," he replied, "why, I never heard anything like
it. Say 'God save the King' in Irish; why, by Jove, that was ripping.
Of course, he really well couldn't. And then when you said you were
of royal Irish blood- why that gave you a right to say it. And then
when you spoke of the clean shot from the pocket- no one but an
American would have thought of that. Why, it was worth the cost
of the voyage just to hear an American talk to an Irishman like that."
"Well, major," I responded, "you should remember that we Americans
are of mixed blood and we stand in the same relation to the Irish
and the British and the British, who are also of mixed blood, do be-
tween the French and the Germans. We Americans can talk back to the
Irish and the British because we are of the same blood, the same
family, and talk the same language, just as you British can talk
to the French and the German and for the same reason." He looked

at me with a puzzled and somewhat blank espression. "Come, now, Major Brown," I said, "You have a good old German name. How many generations do you have to go back to a German ancestor. Or do you take more pride in tracing your family tree back to the Norman French. You know as well as I do that ~~you and~~ and few ~~other~~ Englishmen can claim pure Anglo-Saxon descent. Think, man, think. Was your grandfather a German, or your grandmother a French woman." "By Jove," he replied, "I never thought of that" "Of course you did not," I answered,"but that is the reason why you would not hesitate to tell a a German blowhard that he was a dunderhead or a French braggart that he was crazy. In precisely the same way I do not hesitate, when it seems appropriate, to tell an Englishman that he is stupid or an Irishman that he is a damn fool." He was silent for a minute and then ejaculated as if to himself "Very clevah, I am sure. Very clevah. But Oh by Jove, the Lord's prayer and God save the King in Irish, oh, that's the best thing I ever heard." And he chuckled to himself, beamed with smiles, and stopped to shake my hand. From that time on we were fast if somewhat silent friends. Fron time to time throughoout the voyage Mr. Brown would chuckle when he met me on deck and would say in a low voice "The Lord's prayer and God save the King in Irish," nod and pass on.

When I joined my two Honolulu companions in the smoking room, one on either side of me, their behavior was characteristic. The forestry man was silent but friendly. The Texas engineer was outspoken. He threw his hedad back and laughed heartily. "That was a fine entertainment," he said,"and now I know you are from Texas. No one but a Texan would have referred to a clean shot from the pocket. That Ther inspired proper respect. And you sure got him on the Irish royal ancestry and the Choctaw lanhuage.." He was in high good humor and rippling with laughter. My forestry friend simply remarked, "Probably

the Choctaw language was quite as good as the Irish." "Of course it was," said Mr.Kelly. When I related the reaction of Major Brown they laughed until the tears came, and we all had a drink to cele_ brate our common good American understanding.

Wednesday, Augm 10,. Another glorious day of bright sunshine, a blue sky with little white clouds, and a rippling sea. Nearest thing to heaven on earth. Reading Lawrence's "Revolt in Arabia," a description of a remarkable experience. This I finished and from the library I got a book by by Burton E. Stephenson under the impression that it was by Robert Louis Stephenson, and was correspondingly disappointed. I spent several hours with my usual companions who related many experiences and stories, some of them of a distinctly risque nature. The big Californian joined our party. He seemed to be absolutely without resources and utterly miserable without someone to talk to. Throughout the voyage he was never seen to look into a book and from his conversation it was evident that his life had been spent in camp, that he knew how to hanfle men, that he was unusually shrewd and sagacious in many ways, but was uneducated and extremely ignorant of everything outside of his personal experience and observation. His only past time was chess and his efforts to induce others to join him in this game were pathetic. Here was a man with the mental endowment and capacity that would have made him an ideal president of a continental railway system or commander of an army or sovereign of a country, but because he had been denied access to and contact with the intellectural life of the world he was a physical and mental giant bound and fettered by ignorance, and correspondingly impotent and unhappy, and his respect for the pigmies about him who had what he lacked, familiarity with history and the conventions, was pathetic. ~~To me he was a pathetic figure~~. I had never met a man of greater natural ability or of more magnificent physique.

(1924) Aug. 8.P. to Kobe.

the Cloetaw language was quite as good as the Irish." "Of course it was," said Mr.Kelly. When I related the reaction of Major Brown they laughed until the tears came, and we all had a drink to celebrate our common good American understanding.

Wednesday, August 10. Another glorious day of bright sunshine, a blue sky with little white clouds, and a rippling sea. Nearest thing to heaven on earth. Reading Lawrence's "Revolt in Arabia," a description of a remarkable experience. This I finished and from the library I got a book by by Burton K. Stephenson under the impression that it was by Robert Louis Stephenson, and was correspondingly disappointed. I spent several hours with my usual companions who related many experiences and stories, some of them of a distinctly risque nature. The big Californian joined our party. He seemed to be absolutely without resources and utterly miserable without someone to talk to. Throughout the voyage he was never seen to look into a book and from his conversation it was evident that his life had been spent in cash, that he knew how to handle men, that he was unusually shrewd and aggressive in many ways, but was woefully and extremely ignorant of everything outside of his personal experience and observation. His only pastime was chess and his efforts to induce others to join him in this game were pathetic. Here was a man with the mental endowment that would have made him an ideal president of a continental railway system or commander of an army or sovereign of a country, but because he had been denied access to and contact with the intellectual life of the world he was a cynical and morbid plant bound and fettered by ignorance, and correspondingly impotent and unhappy, and his respect for the talents about him who had what he lacked, familiarity with history and the conventions, was pathetic. To me he was a pathetic figure. I had never met a man of greater natural ability or of more magnificent physique.

In olden times he would have been a viking or a knight of legendary fame. Had he been educated he would have been a great captain of industry. But he was illiterate and handicapped by lack of contact with men of his own caliber. He sensed this and it hung like a heavy weight about his neck. This was his first ocean voyage and his first experience as a first class passenger and he felt utterly out of place, and was humiliated because of it. Most of the time he sat brooding over the sea, the most pathetic figure of a strong, helpless man I have ever seen.

Thursday, Aug 11, another glorious day. During the night we crossed the 180th meridian. We went to bed Wednesday night and woke up at the usual hour Friday morning. A day was lost, because we were sailing west with the sun. So we lost Thursday completely.

Friday, Aug 12. I indexed photographs, took a long nap, and read Carpenter's description of Australia and New Zealand. . In the evening listened to some of Mr.Kelly's stories.

Saturday, Aug 13, no change in the lovely weather. Began reading "Mother India," a description of marital conditions in India by an American writer. I got acquainted with a young couple from the United States on their way to China. I recognized the wife as having been on the ship from Panama to San Francisco where she joined her husband. I purchased a bathing suit from the barber so that I could take advantage of the swimming pool..Incidentally I met a surprisingly large number of people on this ship who had traveled extensively. So far the voyage was delightful.

Sunday, Aug 14, the usual lovely weather. Enjoyed a swim in the tank before breakfast. Walked the decks, read "Mother India," took a long nap, and listened to Mr.Kelly try to explain his theory of the soul's existence after death. Mr. Kelly related some of his adventures with women, of which he seemed to have had many. He said

that practically all the unattached women, including school teachers, who came to Hawaii had heard of the traditional loose morals of the Hawaiians and immediately began to look about for men to cooperate with them. At night there was a full moon that threw a great triangle of light on the black waters of the sea.

Monday, Aug. 15, cloudy, threatening rain, with a heavy swell that made the ship roll. I read "Silver Spoon" by Gallsworthy, which I did not like. Started another book by Catherine Pope, "Rainbow Land." Received a wireless message from the Japanese Department of Agriculture asking how long I expected to stay in Japan. I replied that I would be in Kobe one day and in Tokio a week.

Tuesday, Aug.16, sultry and threatening rain. The first officer said three typhoons were reported from three different directions and that we were midway between them. He described a typhoon as a tornado that traveled in a circular path and said they were greatly dreaded because of their sudden violence. The sunset was a great spectacle. The sun sank below the horizon like a great globe of crimson fire that was reflected in the clouds as a rosy pink. During the afternoon the sea reflectd many beautiful shades of blue, green, pink and mauvem A pool was formed to bet on the distance run by the ship. I tried to avoid joining because I do not like betting on uncertainties, but I could not well avoid it because of the coercion of friendly urging. From time to time I had a feeling of great satisfaction.and realized that I was thoroughly enjoying the voyage, the phenominally beautiful weather, sea and sky, the excellent food, comfortable quarters, leisure to read, and congenial companions. For me the voyage would end too soon.

Wednesday, Aug.17, Another day of beautiful sea and sky ending with a glorious sunset. Received a message from the Japanese

Department of Agriculture saying that a representative of the department had been detailed to meet me at Kobe. I regretted this because I would much prefer meeting the officials at their offices and be free to do as I pleased between times. Began reading "An Immoral Marriage" by Gertrude Atherton, describing the married life of Pericles and Aspasia, which was interesting and revives one's recollections of Grecian history and characters.

Thursday, Aug.18, Beautiful day. At 9 a.m. we passed three islands lying several miles to the south. They seemed to be mountain peaks rising out of the sea. The central and highest was evidently an extinct volcano because of its symmetry. They appeared to be barren and the highest looked as if it might be over three thousand feet in height. Near these islands were several motor boats that appeared to be fishing. It was a hot day and everyone was sleepy. I read Carpenter's "Lands of the Carribean." In the afternoon I entered the smoking room and was invited to join my two friends, Messrs. Kelly and Bryan, and the two ladies they had acquired so soon after leaving Honolulu. We had drinks all round and there was much merry joking. The two gentlemen had spent the night before with the ladies in their cabins. This afternoon the ladies were sitting in the gentlemen's laps and all were having a good time. Other passengers who saw them simply smiled good naturedly. Later Mr. Kelly said that he had known intimately a beautiful young Scotch lady in Honolulu the past two years upon whom he called regularly. He described her as young, fresh, exceptionally pretty, and wholly without scruples in removing her clothes. It was such a beautiful night that I sat up on deck until long after midnight.

Friday, Aug.19, Showers during the night and hot and humid all day. I was up early, had a swim, and walked the deck before breakfast At 9 a.m. we were passing between two headlands or is-

(1921, Aug., 4-8 to Tahe. K--250.

Department of Agriculture saying that a representative of the department had been detailed to meet me at Hobl. I regretted this because I would much prefer meeting the officials at their offices and be free to do as I pleased between times. Began reading "Imperial Marriage" by Gertrude Atherton, describing the married life of Periclea and Aspasia, which was interesting and revives one's recollections of Grecian history and characters.

Thursday, Aug.18. Beautiful day. At 7 a.m. we passed three islands lying several miles to the south. They seemed to be mountain peaks rising out of the sea. The central and highest was evidently an extinct volcano because of its symmetry. They appeared to be between and the highest looked as if it might be over three thousand feet in height. Near those islands were several motor boats that appeared to be fishing. It was a hot day and everyone was sleepy. I read Carpenter's "Lands of the Czar and Kaiser." In the afternoon I sat in the smoking room and was invited to join my two fellows, Messrs. Kelly and Bryan, and the two ladies they had acquired so soon after leaving Honolulu. We had drinks all round and there was much merry joking. The two gentlemen had spent the night before with the ladies in their cabins. This afternoon the ladies were sitting in the gentlemen's laps and all were having a good time. Other passengers who saw them slowly smiled good naturedly. Later Mr. Kelly said that he had known intimately a beautiful young Boston lady in Honolulu the past two years upon whom he called regularly. He described her as young, fresh, exceptionally pretty, and wholly without scruples in removing her clothes. It was such a beautiful night that I sat up on deck until long after midnight.

Friday, Aug.19. Showers during the night and hot and humid all day. I was up early, had a swim, and walked the deck before breakfast. At 7 a.m. we were passing between two headlands or la-

lands about five miles apart. The sea was smooth, almost glassy, and the air was so full of moisture that it was difficult to distinguish the horizon. The headlands, or islands, were high, abrupt, and covered with trees, and on each was a lighthouse. From 8.30 a.m. to 12.30 p.m. we steamed slowly over a smooth sea until we reached Kobe about 1.30 p.m. We had luncheon on the ship. I took a snapshot of my two Honolulu friends and their two female companions.. While in the dining room two Japanese gentlemen sent in their cards, one of them being Dr. Shonosuke, who had been designated to look after me while in Japan. I joined them immediately after luncheon. Dr. Shonosuke knew Mr.Bryan ~~xxxxxx~~ at Leland Stanford University where they were fellow students. He was accompanied by the chief of the plant inspection service at the port.

After a perfunctory medical examination and inspection of my passports we walked ashore and to the customhous. While the baggage was coming from the ship we sat down in the inspector's office and Dr.Shonosuke outlined a program. He suggested that the baggage be checked through to Tokio and that the following day we visit Osaka, Nara, and Kyoto, and the next day proceed to Tokio. The baggage came and was passed without inspection.

We walked to the Oriental Hotel where I was given a nice room. As soon as my hand baggage was deposited I was called down to the lobby to meet a representative of the Japan Times and Mail, to whom I sketched an outline of the agricultural census project and work of the International Institute of Agriculture. When this was concluded I was introduced to the Secretary of the Provincial Governor and to the Chief of the Statistical Division of the pefecture, who invited me to take an automobile ride. I was surprised to find that these gentlemen either spoke or could understand English.
We were driven through broad streets, visited a park, several large

shrines, the theater district, and a beautiful little park on the mountain back of the city with a pretty glen and a cataract falling between fern clad cliffs. Here we had a glass of beer and enjoyed the refreshing coolness of the misty glen. We returned to the city at 5 p.m. With the aid of my guide and interpreter I exchanged dollars for yen, bought transportation to Tokio, checked baggage that I did not need through to Tokio, and bought a supply of cigars and kodak films. On returning to the hotel I was interviewed by a representative of the Osaka Manchu paper. As soon as he left I took refuge in the bar where I had a whiskey and soda and bought a bottle of cognac to take with me. Several passengers from the Garfield, including Messrs.Kelly and Bryan, and one of the ladies associated with them, were stopping at the hotel. My room was a large one, at least forty feet long and was better suited for use as a committee room than as a sleeping room for a single gentleman. Adjoining it was a bathroom in which the plumbing did not work. I was told that water was scarce and was delivered by carriers. The room was nicely furnished and had a telephone,electric lights, and push buttons. The windows afforded a fine view of the harbor. The charge for these sumptuous accommodations was 19 yen, or about $9 a day.

I went down to the dining room at 6.45 p.m. and as I was being led by the headwaiter to a vacant table a well dressed gentleman near by invited me to sit at his table. He informed me that he was the proprietor of a toothbrush factory in Massachusetts and had visited various cities in China and Japan. He said that a large proportion of the bristles used in making brushes came from China. We had an excellent supper, with good wines and cigars.

The harbor at Kobe is so broad that one can hardly see across it. It is really an inland sea, the harbor itself being a bay

with a long breakwater for protection Back of the city mountains rise to a height of 3,000 feet or more, wooded from bottom to top except for occasional bare spots of barren rock that, by contrast with the vivid green of the surrounding slopes, look almost like patches of snow. The harbor was full of strange looking fishing boats. They stood high out of the water, with high prows, tall masts, square sails braced or ribbed with bamboo poles, with half naked crews in the sterns to manipulate the single large oar that served both as a propellor and rudder. As we entered the harbor we could see the city of Kobe spread out along the shore for a distance of several miles between the water and the slope of the mountain behind it. We saw enormous factories, great dry docks,, gigantic cranes, piers, wharves, warehouses, and ~~large~~ considerable areas covered with large buildings closely packed together. The water front was several miles long and very active, with many ships loading and unloading. One of the first things to attract the attention of visitors is the long lines of rickshas. These are little two wheeled carriages just large enough for one passenger, a comfortable seat with a folding top, and two shafts in front between which the coolie who pulls it trots. There were a few automobiles and many bicycles on the streets. Heavy freight was hauled in trucks or carts with low wheels and pulled by a single horse whose head and back were protected from the hot sun by a canopy of stiff matting supported on a frame. The workmen were short and muscular and wore short trousers rolled up high, shirts without sleeves when they wore any at all, and umbrella shaped hats. Many of them carried burdens suspended from the ends of a bamboo pole across their shoulders. The women seen on the streets were small and girlish looking, wore a single close fitting garment, usually divided by a slit on the side, although some of them wore trousers. Some of their faces were quite

attractive, with olive or light yellowish complexions, horizontal black eyes, red lips, and occasionally pink cheeks. Their coal black hair either hangs down in heavy braids or is done up behind their heads in many fantastic shapes. They wear no hats, but many carry parasols. Many of the women of the coolie class go barefooted and bare legged, except for sandals. The sandals are flat ~~pie~~ pieces of wood, roughly shaped like the sole of the foot, with two cleats or cross pieces underneath to keep the sole of the foot above the dust and mud. These sandals make a great clatter on a concrete pavement or wooden floor. On the whole the women are neat, dainty, and attractive in appearance. A characteristic feature of women's dress is a sort of flat pillow made of several folds of cloth fastened to the small of the back.

The streets of Kobe were usually of good width and paved. In the business sections the buildings are of concrete and follow American and European designs In other sections the houses are mostly of wood and two stories in height, the lower story occupied by a small business establishment with native or foreign wares, and the upper story occupied as a dwelling. The shops were small, but gay with displays of goods, colored lanterns, and strips or banners of colored paper. The theater district did not look at all like those in American or European cities, but more like a gaily decorated street at a country fair, with strings of gaily colored paper lanterns suspended across the street

At the end of the theater district we entered an inclosure in which was a shrine. The space was quadrangular and about the size of a city block, with a wall about it, which was entered through a massive gate with a Japanese tiled roof over it. Inside were innumerable small stone pillars about eight feet high, with roof-like tops and hollow spaces in which lighted candles could be placed.

In the center of the inclosure was an enormous stone gateway, on either side of the inclosure were pavilions with tiled roofs, the eaves of which were turned upward in graceful curves, and on the side opposite the main entrance was an imposing temple that was closed to the public. To one side of the main entrance was a large 28 centimeter cannon captured by the Japanese in their war with Russia. Within the temple inclosure were many booths that sold confections, post cards, souvenirs, including many curious articles of native manufacture, such as bamboo bottles, and cabinet work. In one corner of the inclosure was the grave of a celebrated Japanese warrior who was killed near the spot, and near it was a museum in which were displayed his suits of mail and fiber armor, his fantastic helmet, and many of his weapons. Also specimens illustrating the almost obsolete art of making swords. There were many beautiful swords of polished metal, with long handles that were intended to be grasped with both hands.

Saturdat Aug. 20,. I was awakened by a knocking at the door. A Japanese servant said it was ~~eight~~ seven o'clock and that an automobile was waiting for me at the entrance. I was much surprised to find myself on being awakened sitting in a big arm chair in pajamas and the bed undisturbed. My note book lay on the table near me and on glancing at it I saw that I ~~have~~ had written up notes for the events of the day. Evidently I ~~have~~ had sat in the chair to write up my account of the events of the day, laid the memorandum book on the table, relaxed, and ~~had fallen~~ fell into a profound slumber. I attributed this partly to extreme fatigue amd partly to the full dinner ~~nd~~ and good wine I had the evening before. I dressed and shaved quickly and ha a some toast and coffee in my room. Before I had finished Dr. Shonosuke came in. We left the hotel about 7.35 a.m. and drove to the station of the electric railway on which we made the trip to Osaka.

Returned Aug. 20.. I was awakened by a knocking at the door. A Japanese servant said it was eight o'clock and that an automobile was waiting for me at the entrance. I was much surprised to find myself on being awakened sitting in a big arm chair in my pajamas and the bed undisturbed. My note book lay on the table near me and on glancing at it I saw that I had written up notes for the events of the day. Evidently I had sat in the chair to write up my account of the events of the day, laid the memorandum book on the table, relaxed, and had fallen into a profound slumber. I attributed this partly to extreme fatigue and partly to the full dinner and good wine I had the evening before. I dressed and shaved quickly and had some toast and coffee in my room. Before I had finished Dr. Shomouke came in. We left the hotel about 7.45 a.m. and drove to the station of the electric railway on which we made the trip to Osaka.

We reached Osaka at 9.45 a.m. En route I realized that the night before I had given my railway ticket to Tokio to the hotel porter in order to check my baggage through and that in the haste of leaving I had neglected to ask for it. Dr. Shonosuke telephoned to the hotel clerk to forward the ticket to the hotel in Kioto.

Practically the entire distance from Kobe to Osaka was built up with small houses of one or two stories, made of pine, with roofs of tile. Occasionally we saw small patches of taro, rice, sweet potatoes, or beans. It was a dark day, foggy and obscure, so that one could see only a short distance. This was especially true of Osaka, an industrial city with a population larger than that of Tokio since the disastrous earthquake of 1923. The Osaka streets were covered with a thin layer of mud from the rain of the preceding night. The streets were lined with little two story houses, the lower floors used for business and the upper floors as dwellings. The streets were much crowded with people and vehicles of various kinds. It was quite a sight to see the pedestrians with their peculiar sandals walking in the muddy streets. In some respects these sandals were a better protection from the mud than ordinary shoes. We walked about a mile from one electric railway station to another where we got transportation to Nara, arriving about 11.30 a.m.

With my grip, brief case, and umbrella and cane, we walked across the town and left these articles at a small shop near the station from which we were to take a train later in the day. Then we walked a mile or ~~mor~~ more up hill to a great park on the side of the mountain. The park was full of great temples and the road was lined with many hundreds of the little stone lantern monuments. We stopped to inspect a large building in which were exhibits of the articles manufactured in Nara, including textiles, cutlery, basket work, laquer work, brushes, wood carvings, and many other objects.

All the buildings have characteristic curved roofs with up-turned eaves, covered with tile or thatched with thin wooden shingles, It was very hot in the sun and we became tired from walking up hill, and stopped at a little restaurant to rest and have a piece of watermelon. We visited the great temple of Todoyi, which was built over the gigantic Daibutsu Vairo Crana Budisha of bronze. The great statue represents Budha seated in a lotus flower dispensing benedictions on all who look to him. The statue is about fifty feet high and the lotus flower about seventy feet in diameter. The temple, ~~wh~~ which is an intricate mass of logs, columns, and beams, was said to be 199 feet long, 167 feet wide, and 167 feet high. I was told that the temple burned down several times and that the present structure was completed in 1699, although it still contained portions of the original structure.

About the middle of the afternoon we took rickshas and were taken to the railway station, picking up my baggage on the way. At the station we indulged in a bottle of mineral water. The train left at 3 p.m. and reached Kyoto at 4.30 p.m. The route was through an agricultural section of emerald green rice fields, tea gardens, bamboo and other forests, groves of mulberry trees, vineyards, orchards, ponds and marshes, the fields and gardens being cultivated intensively and absolutely free from weeds.

From the station we drove across Kyoto, said to the the second or third largest city in Japan, to the Miyako Hotel. The hotel was on the outskirts of the city, near the mountains, and at a considerable elevation. It afforded a fine view of the city and of the mountains which were well set with timber. I had barely got settled when Mr. Bryan and the Australian bride-to-be came in. Later we had supper together. Also we ~~spent~~ spent a pleasant evening together on the balcony of the hotel, watching the twinkling electric lights of the city

below, drinking cocktails, smoking, and reviewing together the incidents and personalities of the voyage ~~of~~ from Honolulu. On separating for the night we bid each other "Bon voyage," because they planned to leave at an early hour and we never expected to see each other again.

Sunday, Aug.21, a beautiful sunny day with light clouds in the sky and a pleasant breeze.. After a good night's sleep I had a bath and dressed slowly while looking out over the morning landscape. Had breakfast at 8 a.m. In the dining room were some Japanese waitreses wearing short but heavy gowns, rather narrow, but with broad waistbands and a heavy fold in the small of the back. They were small, hollow chested, but smiling. They could speak very little English, although English seemed to be the second language in Japan. The tables were decorated with flowers, roses, lilies, marigolds, and the like. / There were many dwarf trees used as decorations also.

While waiting for the appearance of my guide and interpreter on the terrace outside the hotel I enjoyed the panorama of the semicircle of mountains with innumerable peaks, some temples half hidden in groves, and the great city of Kyoto spread out over the flat plain hemmed in on ~~all~~ all sides by green mountains. . The city was well set with trees, and there were many factories. The general impression was that of a great park surrounded by mountain forests. There was no break in the mountiain forests, just solid stands of trees, with no houses or other artificial structures visible.

We left Kyoto at 11.15 a.m. and reached ~~and reached~~ Maibara at 11.30 a.m., after passing through a flat region planted to rice that was knee high and flourishing. . Mountains were visible in the distance. Near by was Lake Maibara, a large body of ~~wter~~ water, the shore of which the train followed for several miles. At 1 p.m. we reach-Naigoya, a large industrial center next in size to Kobe. For an hour we had traveled through flat valleys between high mountains. Most of t

the flat lands were planted to rice. Then we passed into a district planted mainly to mulberry trees that were close together and prunded low to encourage the growth of twigs and foliage for feeding silk worms. Then we passed through a district devoted to the growing of several kinds of cereals, rice, sorghum, maize, and a grain with a loose head that I did not recognize. Dr. Shonosuke did not know its name but said it had been grown for many generations in Japan. I suspect it was a species of millet. He said there was very little livestock in the country and that the people generally were vegetarians. He said they never tired of rice, especially when mixed with wheat or other vegetables. For desert at luncheon we had some half ripe grapes, half ripe clingstone peaches, and half ripe bananas from Formosa.

We reached Shizouki at 4.30 p.m. For two hours we had traveled through a hilly region largely devoted to growing tea. . Also we saw many pear orchards with the branches trained to grow on trellises like grape vines. The scenery was marvelous, beautiful green mountains with valleys between set with tea shrubs prunded and trimmed in neat globular shapes. Also there were some fields of tobacco, a light green variety as tall as a man's head with very broad leaves. In several places I saw lilies growing wild on the slopes. Soon after leaving Shizouki we could see the stately snow clad peak of Fuguyama glistening like a jewel against the blue sky. It has a rounded top 12,000 feet up in the air I watched it for more than and hour and could readily understand the veneration of the Japanese for it. It became too dark to see at 6.20 p.m. To pass the time I began to talk to Dr.Shonosuke and was surprised to learn that he did not know what a census was. Patiently I tried to explain, talking in kindergarten style, using short words and speaking slowly and distinctly, but, although he listened attentively, his mind

~~awwmws~~ seemed to be impervious to new ideas. The simplest illustrations, such as counting the money in one's pocket, the furniture in one's room, or the members of one's family, failed to make any impression. He explained his slowness to grasp the idea by saying that he was a professional entymologist and could not be expected to know anything about statistics. I was discouraged and turned to the subject to entymology and found that he was quite familiar with the names of some of our leading entomologists. What struck me as curious was his ignorance of and lack of interest in anything outside of his special field.

We reached Yokohama at 7.30 p.m.. As Dr.Shonosuke lived in Yokohama I suggested that he leave the train at that point and allow me to proceed alone, but he declined, saying that it was his official duty to see me safely lodged in my hotel. The distance between the two cities is only about twenty miles. The space between them is filled with suburban towns, the streets are almost continuous, so the two cities seem to be really one.

We reached Tokio at 8.30 p.m. and were met by a delegation of Japanese officials, including the Director of the Bureau of Agriculture, the Statistician of the Department of Agriculture and Forestry, with their secretaries, and other officials. They were in full dress and very ceremonious. I was introduced to each and each in turn welcomed me to their city. Most of them spoke better English than my guide and interpreter. Solemnly and with great dignity I was escorted to the entrance of the great railway station. Here there were more ceremonious salutations, bows, and backings off. After the last one had finished there was an awkward pause. I was tired and wanted to reach the hotel, so I took the initiative, ~~so I~~ and solemnly proceeded to shake hands with each of them, tell them how delighted and honored I was to meet them, and then bid them all a ceremonious

"Good night." This seemed to be what was expected--at any rate the party dissolved and my guide led me to ~~a taxi and was were driv-~~ ~~to~~ an automobile which had been assigned by the Department of Agriculture for my use while in Tokio. We were driven to the Imperial Hotel, one of the grat hotels of the world. I found that a room had been reserved for me and that my baggage from Kobe was in it. After being shown the room Dr. Shonosuke and the Director of Agriculture and I went into conference in the lobby of the hotel as to the program for the following day. This lasted for nearly an hour until I was thoroughly tired. The two Japanese gentlemen seemed to thoroughly enjoy sitting in big easy chairs, talking a steady stream, and grinning at each other. I ordered soft drinks and icecream for them and listened politely to their palaver, heartily wishing I had the privilege of ~~kicking~~ showing them out. The simple fact was that I was dead tired and could think only of getting some rest. At last they arose. There was a long drawn out ceremonious leave taking, and at last I found myself free. I fled to my room. A Japanese man servant came in and took fifteen minutes to arrange my baggage to his satisfaction. The moment he left I locked the door.

I was given a nice large room and bath for five dollars a day without meals. After resting a few minutes I went down stairs. The dining room was closed, so I went to the grill. There I had an excellent supper, but the service was very slow. I tried a small bottle of sake, the Japanese rice wine, which was served hot and to me seemed very much like whiskey. It was long after 10 p.m. when I finished supper and returned to my room.

Monday, Aug. 22, hot, hazy, dusty, and extremely uncomfortable. I did not sleep well because of the heat and was up early. Had a light breakfast and read in a morning paper, printed in English, that the nationals of Peking had won a victory and there was a prospect of a compromise.

Dr. Shonosuke had said he would call for me at 9 a.m., but he failed to appear at that time. At 9.30 a.m. the doorkeeper said my car was waiting for me. I asked the chauffer to take me to the American Consulate. There I met the Vice-Consul who said the Consul was away for the day. I found a nice batch of mail waiting for me. On the way back I ~~stopped~~ stopped at a photographer's to leave some films to be developed. At the hotel I read my mail until Dr. Shonosuke called at 10.30 a.m. Together we were driven to the Ministry of Agriculture and made a round of formal calls on various officials to exchange greetings and cards, and make appointments.. At the Central Bureau of Statistics the Director took me through the tabulating division. He said the bureau had about 1,000 employes, mostly young women. They were tablulating the labor census of 1926. The questionnaires were long and complicated. The employes were tabluating the answers with the abacus, that simple instrument that orientals use with such remarkable efficiency

At 1 p.m. we returned to the Ministry of Agriculture where a formal luncheon was served with a large array of officials present. The menu was simple; roast beef, boiled potatos, bread and butter, and cold tea. After luncheon the Chief of the Statistical Section explained the organization of his section and then of the Ministry of Agriculture.

At 3 p.m. we were driven to the Imperial Agricultural Experiment Station on the outskirts of the city and the Director, Dr. Ando showed us through the laboratories and grounds. The buildings and their equipment of the station and of the entire department of agriculture were demolished in the earthquale of 1923, and both were still housed in tempoarary buildings. At the conclusion of our inspectin Dr. Ando gave me a bulletin in Emglish outlining the organization, work, and history of the station. . It had been prepared

for the information of the Pan Pacific Conference the previous year. Among the questions I asked was what was the usual rotation of crops in Japan. Dr. Ando said there was no rotation and that although rice had been grown on the same land year after year for centuries the yield had been doubled in the last thirty years by the use of chemical fertilizers.

We were driven to a great park to see the marvelous lotus gardens that cover more than fifty acres. There seemed to be two varieties, one bearing pink and the other white blossoms. On a rather flimsy wooden footbridge we crossed the pond or sluggish stream in which the lotuses were growing to a large park on the other side in which were many temples and pagodas. At sundown we drove across the city to the hotel, arriving about 6 p.m.

After washing up in my room I went downstairs and found Dr. Shonosuke waiting for me. I sent a cablegram to Rome for a remittance. In the bar of the hotel I asked the price of cigars. The range was 27 to 65 cents each for inferior cigars. I asked the guide to lead me to a cigar shop on the street. We walked half a mile or more and found one. It had Manilla cigars, the kind ~~that~~ that sell in the United States for two cents or less, which were priced at five cents. I bought a box. I was told that the Japanese import duty on tobacco was 350 per cent, and I could readily believe it.

At 7 p.m. Dr. Shonosuke and I left the hotel in a taxi and were taken to a restaurant, "The Maple Club," in a large park. At the entrance we were required to remove our shoes and enter in our stockings. Here were assembled about thirty officials to each of whom I was ceremoniously introduced. The room was about eighty feet long by thirty feet wide. The walls and ceiling were of polished cedar and the floor was covered with clean Japanese matting. The only furniture in the room were some small laquered boxes or

stools, one for each guest, on which food and beverages were served. The guests were seated in a semicircle around one end of the hall. At my place was a soft rug on which I sat, disposing of my legs in awkward fashion. The Japanese gentlemen seemed to suffor no inconvience from sitting cross legged on the hard floor. Tea was served first and there was a long wait while we drank it. In front of each guest was a pretty Geisha girl, apparently about sixteen years old, dressed in native costume of silk, with jet black hair done up in complicated coils and ringlets, and all of them looked liked painted smiling dolls. After tea the Geisha waitresses placed on each guest tablet a bowl of soup, a bowl of boiled sweet chestnuts, a small fried fish with a little tureen of green sauce, a little roll of raw white fish, and a mixture of chopped vegetables. Also there was a tiny porcelain cup and saucer which the girl kept filled with hot sake, that was about as strong as brandy. At the side of each guest was a box of cigarettes and a live coal with which to light them. In front of each guest the pretty geisha waitress knelt or sat and bowed and kowtowed every time he took a sip of sake and she immediately replenished the tiny cup and removed dishes as he finished each one. My observation was that each of the Japanese guests ate everything placed before him. After the first course about a dozen Geisha entertainers appeared from behind a screen, squatted on the floor, and began to play on an instrument something like a banjo and bamboo flutes. The music was harmonious in places, discordant in others, and rather displeasing. Half a dozen girls in bright silk costumes came out from behind the screen and posed and postured and went through the motions of washerwomen at a tub or stream. The motions were graceful, the costumes were bright, but the performance was of the kindergarten sort, ~~and~~ rather monotonous, and I soon wished it would end. I had a hard time with the supper. I got along fairly well

with the soup. Then, oh horrors! I put a ball of raw white fish into my mouth that I mistook for a small potato. It was tough and tasteless, cold and clammy, and my chewing seemed to have no more effect on it than so much rubber. There was absolutely no way of disposing of this morsel except to swallow it. With the aid of chestnuts and frequent gulps of hot sake I finally downed it, but was perspiring and miserable when the feat was accomplished. Whether my joints were stiffer than those of other people I know not, but I knew that I was suffering in many joints after sitting for an hour or more on a hard floor, even though I shifted ~~my position~~ about constantly in a vain effort to find a comfortable position.

At the conclusion of the feast the Vice_Minister of Agriculture made a long address of welcome in Japanese, which Dr. Shinosuke Hi interpreted rather imperfectly. It was to the general effect that Japan felt highly honored by the visit of a savant from the International Institute of Agriculture, and even more so because that savant was an official of the great Department of Agriculture of the United States. I arose and said in effect that I was delighted with the warm welcome I had received, that I greatly appreciated the elaborate program that had been made for my instruction and entertainment, that I was overcome on seeing the wonderful intensive horticulture of Japan, that I was astonished at the very complete statistical organization in the Ministry of Agriculture, and that I was more than gratified at the prospect of hearty and complete cooperation on the part of the Japanese government with the International Institute of Agriculture in the proposed international census of agriculture. This response was listened to attentively and applauded heartily.

Then a last course was served. This course consisted of soup, rice, vegetables and sake. When the repast was finished my particular Geisha waitress presented me with the porcelain sake cup and

saucer, a bamboo fan, and a copy of my dinner invitation, place card, and menu in Japanese characters., and some picture post cards of the Male Club. Then I bid them all "Good night," and made my escape. The troop of Geisha girls followed me to the entrance where I put on my shoes. I was thankful that the pair of stockings I wore did not happen to have holes in them. The girls all bowed low and bid me farewell in baby-talk Japanese--at least there was a lisping quality in their voices. I asked Dr. Shinosuke if it was proper to offer the girls a tip and he assured me it was not. These girls were pretty, intelligent, dainty, polite, friendly, and each looked after her male patron with assiduous attention, but rather as a solicitous hostess than as a professional entertainer, and in the entire assembly I did not see the slightest sign of familiarity between the gentlemen and the girls. In fact it would have been as much out of place as flirtatious attentions to a waitress at a formal official function in New York or Washington.

We returned to the hotel and I separated from my guide and interpreter for the first time since he joined me in the morning. At my room I gave a sigh of profound relief, took off my shoes, sat back in a comfortable chair, stretched my legs that still ached from unacustomed exercises, poured out a glass of cognac and lit a cigar. After regaining my normal composure I wrote up an account of the day's proceedings.

My impression of Tokio at the close of the first day was of a city of small houses spread over an indefinite territory of great extent, dusty, ugly, repulsive, hot, disagreeable, and very uncomfortable. It was uniformly ugly from end to end. The season had been dry and everything was covered with a coating of dust. Many of the streets were unpaved and the open canals were covered with scum and slime that smelled to high heaven. In the center of the city

was the royal estate or park in the center of which was the imperial palace. It was surrounded by a high stone wall and a moat more than a hundred feet wide. A large part of the city was destroyed by the great earthquake and fire of 1923 so that there was much rebuilding still going on. Recovery was slow because Japan was in a great financial depression and the number of unemployed was said to be very great. The city was a maze of streets, a few wide and many narrow. A heavy canopy of smoke and dust hung over the city, and although I had been driven long distances in it I could form no idea of its size or of directions. Kobe, Osaka, Nara, and Kyoto had impressed me as being characteristically Japanese, but Tokio on these first days seemed to be simply a vast conglomeration of small one and two-story buildings covered with dust, ~~and wnslwa upavws arewra~~.

Tuesday, Aug.23,hot and dusty. I slept through until 9 a.m. and went down at 9.45, to find Dr. Shionosuke waiting for me, although we had agreed the night before that he was not to come before 10.30. We drove to the Central Bureau of Statistics where we met the Director, some of his assistants, and and the ministerial secretary. As a party we proceeded to the Imperial White House where members of the cabinet have their offices. . There we went into conference with the Secretary General of the cabinet who was in charge of the budget. After thanking him on behalf of the Institute for the many courtesies shown me by the government I expressed the hope that the Institute might count upon the cooperation of the Japanese government in the proposed agricultural census and that adequate funds would be provided in the budget for that purpose. He replied that he would gladly do all in his power to facilitate that object and said that an item for the census had been included in the budget that had been forwarded to the budget commission, and that if any change was made in the item it would be because of the financial situation

(1923), Aug. Tokio. ---1924.

was the royal castle or park in the center of which was the Imperial palace. It was surrounded by a high stone wall and a moat more than a hundred feet wide. A large part of the city was destroyed by the great earthquake and fire of 1923 so that there was much rebuilding still going on. Recovery was slow because Japan was in a great financial depression and the number of unemployed was said to be very great. The city was a maze of streets, a few wide and many narrow. A heavy canopy of smoke and dust hung over the city, and although I had been driven long distances in it I could form no idea of its size or of directions. Tokio, Osaka, Nara, and Kyoto had impressed me as being characteristically Japanese, but Tokio on these first days seemed to be simply a vast conglomeration of small one and two-story buildings covered with dust, and modern-looking stores.

Tuesday, Aug. 21. Hot and dusty. I slept through until 9 a.m. and went down at 9.45, to find Dr. Woodhouse waiting for me, although we had agreed the night before that he was not to come before 10.30. We drove to the Central Bureau of Statistics where we met the Director, some of his assistants, and and the ministerial secretary. As a party we proceeded to the Imperial White House where members of the cabinet have their offices. There we went into conference with the Secretary General of the cabinet who was in charge of the budget. After thanking him on behalf of the Institute for the many courtesies shown me by the government I expressed the hope that the Institute might count upon the cooperation of the Japanese government in the proposed agricultural centers and that adequate funds would be provided in the budget for that purpose. He replied that he would gladly do all in his power to facilitate that object and said that the item for the centers had been included in the budget that had been forwarded to the budget commission, and that if any change was made in the item it would be because of the financial situation

of the country and the many urgent demands upon the limited revenues. Next we drove to the office of the Minister of Finance and had an interview with the Chief of the Budget Commission. He assured me that the budget containing an item of four and a half million yen for the census had been presented and was under consideration, that the project of the International Institute of Agriculture had been approved by the proper officials, and that he personally would do all in his power to see that the item in which I was interested should pass.

Then we proceeded to the Ministry of Agriculture where it was proposed we have luncheon in the private office of the Statistician. Remembering the luncheon of the previous day I countered with an invitation for the Statistician and Dr. Shibosuke to lunch with me at the hotel, which they accepted with a show of eagerness.

After luncheon we were driven across the city to inspect the government warehouses in which was stored the rice purchased by the government. We were shown through the warehouses by the rice expert in charge and were followed by a large retinue of officials and employes. There were thirteen large buildings with a storage capacity of 37 thousand tons, and covering more than twenty acres of ground. The buildings were of concrete and equipped with every modern device and convenience for storing and handling grain. Similar warehouses at other points afford a total storage capacity of 150,000 tons. The system of government purchase, storage, and sale of rice was designed to stabilize both the supply and the price, the government buying heavily in years of large production and low prices and selling freely in years of low production and high prices, thus preventing wide fluctuations in prices and making enough profit in the operation to pay for the expense of operating the system. This appealed to me as being a very sensible system and one that could be

adopted by other countries with advantage in stabilizing the supply and prices of their nonperishable products. What a good insurance it would be for any country not only against wide fluctuations in prices but also against shortage in time of war, drought, flood, or famine. Our route took us along the water front, the mouth of a river, and the Gulf of Tokio, but one could see little because of the haze and smoke. The harbor, the river, and the canals were covered with barges, rafts of logs, and great piles of lumber. Dr. Shinosuke said that in spite of the large forest resources of Japan in proportion to its land area it was still necessary to import large quantities of lumber from the United States.

We drove next across the city, ten or fifteen miles perhaps, to the Imperial Sericultural Experiment Station. Here experimental work was done with silk worms, their coocoons and silken fiber. We were shown through the laboratories by the silk expert in charge. We saw silk worms in all stages of ~~their~~ development and silk fiber in all stages ~~of development~~ until it finally appeared as thread.

We returned to the hotel at 5.30 p.m. The drive through the city was interesting Especially interesting were the women that were to be seen everywhere in their characteristic native dresses, their moon faced black eyed babies swung over their backs, their wooden sandals, their tripping walk, and their demure but amaible faces. Many of the laboring men went about half naked, Some were naked from the waist up and others wore only a shirt and a loin cloth. The men were generally well formed, compact, and muscular. Some of them pushed enormous loads in two-wheeled carts--as much as a horse could pull in America. Most of the heavy hauling was done in narrow wagons pulled by a small bull or cow. These animals were always in good condition, yellowish red in color, with short straight horns, were heavy in the fore quarters, amd seemed to be very docile. I was told

We drove next across the city, ten or fifteen miles perhaps, to the Imperial Sericultural Experiment Station. Here experimental work was done with silk worms, their cocoons and silken fiber. We were shown through the laboratories by the silk expert in charge. We saw silk worms in all stages of ~~their~~ development and silk fiber in all stages of ~~development~~ until it finally appeared as thread.

We returned to the hotel at 5:30 p.m. The drive through the city was interesting. Especially interesting were the women that were seen everywhere in their characteristic native dresses. Their moon faced black eyed babies swung over their backs, their wooden sandals, their tripping walk, and their demure but amiable faces. Many of the laboring men went about half naked, some were naked from the waist up and others wore only a shirt and a loin cloth. The men were generally well formed, compact, and muscular. Some of them pushed enormous loads in two-wheeled carts--as much as a horse could pull in America. Most of the heavy hauling was done in narrow wagons pulled by a small bull or cow. These animals were always in good condition, yellowish red in color, with short straight horns, were heavy in the fore quarters, and seemed to be very docile. I was told

that in Japan cows are never milked but are used as draft animals.

After supper I walked a few blocks to the principal street. The street was crowded with men, women, and children, most of the women carrying a baby on their backs. Usually the babies were sound asleep. The sidewalks were lined with vendors of all sorts of things, such as toys, bags, baskets, bird cages, metal objects, leather goods, fans, canes, and every other conceivable object likely to attract pedestrians. I stopped at a post-card booth and was greeted by a young man whom I recognized as the paymaster of the S.S.Garfield. His companion, a small, insignificant looking man, spoke up and was introduced as the Mexican military attache. They invited me to go with them and see something of the night life of Tokio. I declined on the ground that my day had been long and tiresome and the next one would be like it. I have since regretted that I neglected this unusual opportunity.

Wednesday, Aug.24, hot and dusty. At this time the unmistakable characteristics of Tokio were hot, dusty streets, and foul smelling canals. I had an excellent breakfast of sliced peaches, milk, toast, and coffee. At 8 a.m. Dr Shinosuke called for me with the secretary (not minister) of the Department of Agriculture and we were driven across the city to a railway station. There we took a train for Chibashi on the Gulf of Tokio ~~and~~ about twenty-four miles from the city., and nearly opposite Yokohama. There we were met by an employe and driven to the outskirts of the city to the Imperial Zootechnic Experiment Station. We were shown over this livestock breeding station by the director, who had been to Cornell and had spent some time at several of our State experiment stations, as well as in the laboratories of the department at Washington. He showed us through the laboratories, the stables, and had brought for our inspection some of the breeding animals. Also he outlined the var-

ious projects of the station and what they hopd to accomplish.The buildings and equipment were excellent and the grounds were made attractive by trees that had been planted for shade.

After a light luncheon with the officials and employes of this station we went to.the agricultural experiment station of the Prefecture of Chibashi, which was said to be representative of the experiment stations in Japan, one in each of the 47 prefectures. The director showed us over the station and we inspected the laboratories, class rooms, and experimental plots of cereals, vegetables, fruits, and other plants, all of which were in excellent condition. Everything wa so neat and well kept and so systematically arranged that to me it looked like a show place. I could not help but think of the neglected condition of the experiment stations of Argentina in comparison. The director said that eleven groups of farmers had inspected the experimental plantings of the station and listened to the explanations and lectures of the staff. We returned to the hotel at 5.30 p.m. and I prevailed ~~upon my~~ upon my two companions to take a glass of beer with me.

Between Tokio and Chibashi we crossed a flat country with many canals, through a large area given up to fatories, and passed many towns close together. The arable land was intensively cultivated, about half in rice and half in sweet potatoes, with some pear orchards, some fields of sorghum, some of millet, ~~tare~~, and cowpeas or soybeans. The houses were all very neat in appearance and tthe people cleanly. Practically no livestock were seen. On the return trip I saw through the windows of a small house a man walking about entirely naked and a woman naked except for a short skirt. The number of babies carried on the backs of ~~there~~ their mothers was noticeable everywhere.

We planned to visit another experiment station the following

(1947), Aug. Tokio. [illegible]

tions projects of the station and what they hoped to accomplish. The buildings and equipment were excellent \ and the grounds were made attractive by trees that had been planted for shade.

After a light luncheon with the officials and employes of this station we went to the agricultural experiment station of the Prefecture of Chibaken, which was said to be representative of the experiment stations in Japan, one in each of the 47 prefectures. The director showed us over the station and we inspected the laboratories, glass rooms, and experimental plots of cereals, vegetables, fruits, and other plants, all of which were in excellent condition. Everything we so neat and well kept and so systematically arranged that to me it looked like a show place. I could not help but think of the neglected condition of the experiment stations of Argentina in comparison. The director said that eleven groups of farmers had inspected the experimental plantings of the station and listened to the explanations and lectures of the staff. We returned to the hotel at 3.30 p.m. and I prevailed ~~[illegible]~~ two companions to take a glass of beer with me.

Between Tokio and Chibaken we crossed a flat country with many canals, through a large area given up to factories, and passed many towns close together. The arable land was intensively cultivated, about half in rice and half in sweet potatoes, with some pear orchards, some fields of sorghum, some of millet, ~~[illegible]~~, and cowpeas or soybeans. The houses were all very neat in appearance and the people cleanly. Practically no livestock were seen. On the return trip I saw through the windows of a small house a man walking about entirely naked and a woman naked except for a short skirt. The number of babies carried on the backs of ~~[illegible]~~ mothers was noticeable everywhere.

We planned to visit another experiment station the following

day and I was advised by Dr. Shinosuke to order four luncheons to be put up by the hotel. This I did.

After supper I walked to the main street again. Nowhere else have I seen so many different kinds of toys or miscellaneous articles for sale on the street. The street was crowded with families, including their broods of children, who seemed to pass from one booth to another to inspect the toys and other wares, but no one seemed to be buying anything. I visited the post-card booth again and was waited upon by a very pretty and amiable young woman. She was a good saleswoman and evidently understood the psychology of unattached foreign male tourists, because as she called attention to her wares she would lean against me, look up into my face with confiding eyes, and appeared not to mind my looking at her two beautiful breasts nestling in her open peekaboo waist. However, flirtation with a pretty little Japanese saleslady was out of the question with a dignified official of puritanical ancestry--all of which was a matter of regret to me. The street seemed to be absolutely devoid of bars, music halls, or professional street walkers.

Thursday, Aug.25, partly cloudy, hot and dusty. We were to leave early, so when I awoke at 4 a.m. I dressed and smoked, lest I ~~fell asleep~~ fall asleep again. At 7 a.m. Dr. Shinosuke and Dr. Ando came, and together we were driven through many long narrow streets, passing innumerable long carts loaded with closed tubs which I was told was part of the sanitary service of the city for the disposal of sewage, as I could well believe from the odors that emanated from them, on out through the thickly settled suburbs, through a succession of towns and villages every few miles,, over a fairly good road, , through open fields of rice, mulberry trees, maize, soybeans, horse beans, sorghum, rye, sessame, taro, groves of trees and of bamboo, village ~~sgrunes~~ streets, innumerable factories, for two or three hours until

day and I was advised by Dr. [illegible] to order four luncheons to
be put up by the hotel. This I did.

After supper I walked to the main street again. Nowhere else
have I seen so many different kinds of toys or miscellaneous arti-
cles for sale on the street. The street was crowded with families,
including their broods of children, who seemed to pass from booth
to another to inspect the toys and other wares, but no one seemed to
be buying anything. I visited the post-card booth again and was
waited upon by a very pretty and amiable young woman. She was a
good saleswoman and evidently understood the psychology of wait[illegible]-
ed foreign male tourists, because as she called attention to her wares
she would lean against me, look up into my face with confiding
eyes, and appeared not to mind my looking at her two beautiful
breasts nestling in her open beachboo waist. However, fifteen
with a pretty little Japanese salesgirl was out of the question
with a dignified official or puritanical ancestry--all of which was
a matter of regret to me. The street seemed to be absolutely devoid
of bars, music halls, or professional street walkers.

Thursday, Aug. 17, partly cloudy, hot and dusty. We were to leave
early, so when I awoke at 4 a.m. I dressed and packed. Last I had
seen again. At 5 a.m. Dr. Chongsuphe and Dr. Anno came, and together
we were driven through many long narrow streets, passing innumerable
long carts loaded with closed tubs which I was told were part of the
sanitary service of the city for the disposal of sewage, as I could
well believe from the odors that emanated from them. On out through
the thickly settled suburbs, through a succession of towns and vil-
lages every few miles, over a fairly good road, through open
fields of rice, mulberry trees, melons, sorghums, horse beans,
morning, rye, sesame, taro, groves of trees and of bamboo, villages
[illegible], innumerable factories, for two or three hours until

we reached the Imperial Africultural Experiment Station at Kuosu, which I guessed was about thirty miles from Tokio. We should have made the distance by automobile in less than an hour, but our progress was slow because of congested city, town, and village streets, and the country road blocked with pedestrians, carts, oxen, and fowls. The narrow road was also cluttered up with bicycles. Most of the farmers and factory workers lived in villages and went to their work on bicycles. The rice was heading in many places and we saw one field that had been cutting. We passed one shrine that was surrounded by a beautiful grove of pine and ghinko trees.

The experiment station was several miles from the nearest railway. It had about forty-five acres, partly lowland and partly upland, good buildings and equipment, and some excellent exhibits prepared for the Pan Pacific Congress, held the previous year. We inspected all the builsings, equipment, and experimental plantings, , which were all in excellent condition. Dr.Ando and the superintendent took great pride in explaining what had been accomplished and what they hoped to accomplish. ¶ We had luncheon in the main hall. The four luncheons I had brought from the hotel were not necessary and were not used, but were left for the delectation of the station staff. Instead, four wooden trays were brought in on each of which were two laquered boxes. When the covers were removed, one was found to contain frehly cooked rice, steaming hot, and the other eels that had first been boiled and then baked in oil to a crisp brown. This combination of rice and eels cooked to perfection was delicious. Unfortunately my capacity was limited and I could eat only a third of the portions served me. Not so with my companions who cleaned their boxes without apparent effort and with visible gusto.

We left the station at 12.30 p.m. We made better time on the return trip because the roads were not so congested at that hour

as in the early morning. En route I saw a number of women working in the ditches by the roadside and naked to the waist. Naked to the waist also were most of the women seen working about the houses in the villages. Apparently their only garment was a short skirt. Many of the men were entirely nude except for a spare loin cloth. As a rule the children were entirely covered. Apparently the Japanese women have no sense of immodesty or shame in exposing their breasts, any more than ladies of other lands who appear in evening gowns decolete--and there is no real reason why they should.

We dropped Dr.Ando at his station in Tokio and then proceeded to the Botanical Garden, which was under the supervision of the University. I had a letter of introduction to the director, but both he and his assistant were away. We were shown over the place by an office assistant. The garden is quite extensive and has fine collections of trees and plants that are interesting, but to me the most interesting of all were some large ghinko trees, the largest I have ever seen. The ghinko is attractive in itself, but has always been an object of interest to me since reading that at one time in past geologic ages it was widely distributed over the earth, then became extinct, except for a few survivors about the temples of China and Japan. While walking about the garden Dr.Shinosuki, my guide and interpreter, said he had acted in the same capacity for Dr.Walter T. Swingle. He said also that Dr.Ando had traveled in most countries of the world, including the United States, and he suggested that I might want to invite Dr.Ando to dine with me at the hotel, to which I said, "Certainly, by all means."

On reaching the hotel I tipped the chauffer of Dr.Ando, and with my guide called for the photographs I had left to be developed. They were rather disappointing, but Dr.Shinosuki was very curious about them and studied them closely. At the hotel we had a bottle

of beer together and I broached the subject of an itinerary to the capital of Korea, my next objective. He promised to attend to that. Then I said I did not wish to leave Japan without seeing a professional Geisha girl, a class of entertainers about which I had read so many references in descriptions of Japan. He said the girls I saw at the Maple Club were geishas, but what I probably had in mind was a private entertainer. I said that I did not know, but if there were private entertainers I should like to see one perform. He said he would arrange for an appointment. We separated, I had supper, and went to my room at 8.30 p.m., very tired and expecting to go to bed immediately after writing up my notes for the day. I was partially undressed when the telephone rang and it was announced that Dr.Murakami and his nine year old son were awaiting me. I dressed and went down. The child was formally introduced to me by his proud father. He was a slim diminutive duplicate of his father, with a round face, brown skin, black eyes, and closely cropped hair. To propitiate the foreigner the child had purchased a toy from one of the booths on the street, which he gravely presented to me and which I as gravely accepted. Then he gravely proceeded to set up the toy for my admiration. It consisted of a little wooden platform a few inches square, two small porcelain images of a fat mandarin and his equally corpulent wife, These were set on the top ledge of the little platform, and on another lower ledge were two small objects of indefinite shape. When the little boy had arranged these objects with meticulous care the father explained that they reprsented long life and happiness. I would never have guessed it without the explanation. The toy had been carried in a large silk handkershief or muffler, the universal carrying case of Japanese gentlemen. I admired the texture of the silk handkerchief and immediately he insisted on pre-

(1927, Aug. Tokio. 2:2875.

senting it to me. I expostulated, but rather than offend him I accepted. Then I asked if he would join me in a bottle of beer and if the child could eat ice cream. Both were ordered. ¶ This led to a controversy with the waiter, who said that the beer could be served to us in the lobby, but not the ice cream, which could be served only in the grill room. I protested, but he was firm. I told him to bring the beer and then excused myself to the guests and saw the hotel clerk. I explained that I had a complaint to make. I had a distinguished guest, a high official of the Japanese government, and had ordered ice cream for his little boy. "Please see that it ~~was~~ is served immediately." He said ~~He~~ that we should go to the grill for the ice cream. I said we did not care to go to the grill, but prefereed to be served in the lobby. ~~It~~ He said it was against the rules of the hotel to serve anything in the lobby except soda water and beer. I said "Damn such a rule. Forget about it. It's an utterly absurd rule and a disgrace to Japanese intelligence, a disgrace to a Japanese hotel, and a disgrace to the Japanese people and government. Please send that ice cream at once; we are waiting for it." He looked at me with disdainful silence and I returned to our little table. the beer was served, but no ice cream for the little boy. Again I protested. Then one of the hotel officials came and explained with great dignity that ice cream could not be served in the lobby. I felt much embarrassed and provoked, but I was determined not to take my self-invited guests to the grill room and spend the evening feeding them. I suggested as a compromise a bottle of soda water for the boy. This came and he drank it with evident pleasure, and so the incident was closed. To this day I have never understood why ice cream could not be served to a child in the same place where beer was served to its father in the lobby of a great hotel that catered especially to foreigners. ¶ This incident closed, my guest began to

talk about statistics and statictical methods. . The little boy fell asleep. The conversation continued until long after 10 p.m. So my day was a long one and without opportunity to write letters or do any sightseeing on my own account.

Friday, Aug.26, rain during the night and forenoon; afternoon clear and hot. After breakfast Dr.Shinosuki and I drove to the headquarters of the the Imperial Agricultural Society, of which Dr. Ando was head, and he gave me a lot of literature explaining the organization, work and progress of the agricultural societies of Japan At 11 a.m. we went to the headquarters of the Statistical Bureau of the cabinet where I met the vice-director and about twelve others as a committee.We sat around a long table in a large room. The committee had prepared a questionnaire. It was a list of specific and rather searching questions designed to ascertain from me the attitude of the various governments, those I had visited and those I had not yet visited, with respect to the poposed agricultural census; the form of organization, methods, laws, rules, and regulations, that had been adopted by each government for taking the census; the scope and limitations of the census in each country; the cost of taking the census in each country; the number of employes and their compensation in each country, and the like. The questionnaire was in English and typewritten and each member of the committee had a copy. I glanced through it under the scrutiny of thirteen pairs of beady eyes. The questions were poorly phrased, as was to be expected; there were many repetitions and duplications of the same question or idea; and some of the questions were utterly unintelligible, even to a good guesser, and no one present was able to give me a clue as to what was meant. The list of questions expressed the desire of the Japanese government to be fmnished with ~~to be furnished with~~ all the results of all the censuses taken in all countries of the

(1927), Aug., Tokio.

world, and, finally, a request for advice as to the ~~taking~~ taking of a census in Japan.

My first reaction as I scanned this paper was one of extreme impatience that grown men, presumably intelligent and responsible, should ask questions that from their very nature could not be answered satisfactorily. My second reaction was one of amusement and this, of course, saved me from making an awkward outbreak. This feeling put me in high good humor. I looked up with a smile at the thirteen solemn faces about the table and said, "Gentlemen, this questionnaire is evidence of your high efficiency, and I thank you for formulating your questions in this way because it will save much time. Let us take up the questions in order. First, attitude of all countries with regard to the census. At present I must divide all countries into two classes, those I have already visited and those I have not yet visited. Without exception the countries I have visited have promised to cooperate in the census. I cannot speak for the countries I have not yet visited. Is that a satisfactory answer?" There were several responsive grunts, but no comment.

"Very well," I continued. "Next we have laws, rules, regulations, methods, and cost. You are all no doubt quite familiar with the geocentric method of approaching any subject. Suppose we follow that method and begin with Japan, because we are now in Japan and you are thoroughly familiar with Japan." Thirteen pairs of black eyes flickered, bit no one responded.

Smilingly I continued, "Very well, then. Copies of your laws, rules, regulations, and descriptions of your census methods have not yet been furnished to the International Institute of Agriculture at Rome, nor to me. Therefore I cannot answer your question for Japan. Because the census has not yet been taken no one living can know or will know what that census will cost until after it is

completed, say in four or five years." Not a single Japanese official can answer that question, Surely you did not expect me to answer it." There were more grunts, and a profound silence.

"Now, as to results of the census in Japan, neither I nor any man living can give them because they do not exist and will not be known until after the census shall have been taken and the data tabulated. I would expect the census in Japan to be successful and the results highly satisfactory and valuable because of the intelligence and efficiency of the great organization you have for taking a census. I am quite sure that you understand that I cannot answer questions of this nature ~~quite~~ as well as you might do. I am sure also that you understand that practically all other countries in the world are in precisely the same situation as Japan--their laws, rules and regulations have not yet been formulated, their methods not yet fully determined, their censuses not yet taken, and therefore no information is available regarding the cost of each census, the number of employes to be engaged, or the results. Information of this nature will or should be available after the census shall have been taken, because the International Institute of Agriculture will ask for a report from each country covering all these questions and the reports will be published for the information and benefit of all countries; but ~~naturally~~ necessarily such a publication must come after and not before the census is taken.. Now, gentlemen, making all due allowances for the form of this questionnaire, I take it for granted that you did not expect me to answer questions that cannot be answered at this time, but that what you intended was to indicate the kind of information you would like to have about the census in all countries after it shall have been taken, and of this I can assure you that the Institute plans to make that information available to all countries that participate in the census, because the experience gained in this

first attempt at a world-wide census of agriculture will be extremely helpful and valuable in future censuses which we hope will be taken every ten years. Are there any questions?" It appeared that there were none. A secretary and a stenographer were busily engaged in making notes.

"Very well, gentlemen, let us proceed to the consideration of ways and means and methods for taking the census in Japan. I understand that an item covering the estimated expense of such a census has been included in the annual budget for this year. Also that the census will be ~~taken~~ taken under the direction of your Central Bureau of Statistics. I should like to have the director of that bureau outline the general plan for taking such a census. I should also like to hear a general discussion of that plan. If I can be of any help with suggestions or in answering questions, I shall be very glad to do so." After a pause the vice-director did outline the general procedure and there were a few questions and comments by his colleagues, but it was all obviously perfunctory. It seemed clear to me that the whole meeting was a frame-up to extract information from me..

After the conference, which lasted nearly two hours, luncheon was served in the adjoining room. . At the conclusion of the luncheon I expressed my admiration for their fine organization and my appreciation of the opportunity to discuss with them the problem of their census and also for the many courtesies they had shown me as the representative of the International Institute of Agriculture

After luncheon Dr. Shinosuki, three officials of the statistical bureau and I were driven across the city and about eighteen miles to Yokohama. The road between the two centers was excellent, really a broad street, lined continuously on both sides by houses and factories. The road ran within half a mile of the Gulf of Tokio. It was in bad condition at the Yokohama end because of the de-

struction wrought by the great earthquake. We visited the building occupied by the "Silk Defense Laboratory and Warehouse," of the government. The building and its equipment were modern in every respect. There were laboratories, offices, a reception room, with a private room for the Imperial family, an assembly hall, a museum, and dressing rooms for the employes. All silk for export from Japan must pass through these laboratories and be tested in many ways and it leaves the laboratory with an official certificate as to its fineness and quality. A large number of people, mostly young women were employed. One thousand five hundred bales of silk were tested daily. We were shown over the establishment by the conditioning expert, who spoke English quite well and had visited both the United States and Italy.

At 4 p.m. we went to the American Consulate where I found some mail, including a letter from Prof.J.Lossing Buck of the Nanking University. Then we drove along the seashore a few miles to the estate of a wealthy silk exporter. It was situated in a little valley between heavily wooded hills. It was really a cove with ponds and ~~marsh~~ marsh and a stream flowing through it, with a small island near its opening on the sea. The marsh and ponds were full of lotuses and water lilies. The surrounding hills were steep and perhaps 150 feet high and covered with a fine growth of pines, cedars, and shrubs. Around the margins of the ponds and along the stream were a number of houses, some large and many small, some of them being almost completely hidden by the foliage. There were several picturesque shrines. Some of the buildings were said to be more than six hundred years old. Although they were constructed of wood they were in a good state of repair. There were innumerable paths and bridges, and the view from the top of the hill was superb. It was said that on clear days Fujayama could be seen. Along the paths

and in the woods were many familiar plants, including hibiscus, Canterbury bells, and goldenroad. This combination of beautiful landscape, ponds, lotuses, trees, ferns, Japanese houses and shrines that were centuries old, was the finest example of Japanese art I saw.. Unfortunately I had left my kodak at the hotel in the morning because of rain

We returned to the hotel at dusk. I was drenched with perspiration from the heat, took a bath, and changed clothing. I had invited Dr.Shinosuki to dine with me and we had an excellent supper. When he left at 10=30 p.m. I was too tired to do any writing.

Saturday, Aug. 27, clear and excessively hot. I was up at 8 a.m. Went to the National City Bank of New York and found a credit of fifteen hundred dollars from Rome, which I took out in the form of travellers checks. At the American Consulate I found some mail, including a notice from the Commissioner of Internal Revenue that my claim for a refund of excessive income tax in 1923 was denied on the ground that the law authorizing such refunds was passed after that year and was not retroactive.

Dr.Shinosuki and I were driven to the official residence of the Minister of Agriculture, who, I was told, was educated in Germany and had made a fortune growing sugar cane in Formosa. He was a very pleasant elderly gentleman. His residence was an old house built and furnished in the European style. The minister with evident pride showed me through the beautigul Japanese gardens near the residence. He understood my English quite well, although he spoke it badly. He assured me that his department would cooperate to the fullest extent in the proposed census, so far as funds would permit. After leaving the minister we went to the Bank of Exchange where I bought some Japanese money. Then to the Ministry of Agriculture where I bid a formal good by to all the officials and employes I

(1927), Aug. York. --1927.

and in the woods were many familiar plants, including hibiscus, canterbury bells, and goldenrod. This combination of beautiful landscape, ponds, lotuses, trees, ferns, Japanese houses and shrines that were centuries old, was the finest example of Japanese art I saw. Unfortunately I had left my kodak at the hotel in the morning because of rain

We returned to the hotel at dusk. I was drenched with perspiration from the heat, took a bath, and changed clothing. I had invited Dr. Shimozuki to dine with me and we had an excellent supper. When he left at 10:30 p.m. I was too tired to do any writing.

Saturday, Aug. 27, clear and excessively hot. I was up at 8 a.m. Went to the National City Bank of New York and found a credit of fifteen hundred dollars from Rome, which I took out in the form of travellers checks. At the American Consulate I found some mail, including a notice from the Commissioner of Internal Revenue that my claim for a refund of excessive income tax in 1925 was denied on the ground that the law authorizing such refunds was passed after that year and was not retroactive.

Dr. Shimozuki and I were driven to the official residence of the Minister of Agriculture, who, I was told, was educated in Germany and had made a fortune growing sugar cane in Formosa. He was a very pleasant elderly gentleman. His residence was an old house built and furnished in the European style. The minister with evident pride showed me through the beautiful Japanese gardens near the residence. He understood my English quite well, although he spoke it badly. He assured me that his Department would cooperate to the fullest extent in the proposed census, so far as funds would permit.

After leaving the minister we went to the Bank of Taiwan where I bought some Japanese money. Then to the Industry of Agriculture where I bid a formal good bye to all the officials and employes I

had met. This took a lot of time, but it was over by noon. At the hotel I dismissed the chauffer and gave him a liberal tip in addition to the two yen per day I had been giving him. I was hoping that Dr. Shinosuli would leave me free for the afternoon, but he insisted on staying with me, and even followed me up to my room. I very much wished to be alone. I had no particular or unusual reason for wishing to be alone--simply I wanted to sit alone in my chair, smoke, write up my notes, relax, and turn over in my mind what I had seen and heard. It was nobody's business but my own. It was Saturday afternoon and all business was suspended. The week had been a strenuous one, in heat and dust, and under constant supervision, and I felt that I was entitled to a few daylight hours that I could call my own. But there sat Dr. Shinosuki, officially detailed to act as my guide and interpeter and fulfilling his official mission conscientiously to my great annoyance. I tried writing and ignoring him, thinking he might take the hint, but without effect. There he sat like a bronze buddha with inscrutable eyes. Then, to create a diversion, I invited him down to the hotel lobby, where I filled him up on beer and soda pop. When I thought he might be in a more placable mood I suggested that his wife and child might be expecting him home, because it was Saturday and a half holiday. He assured me that he had no intention of deserting me; on the contrary he expected to remain at the hotel the rest of the day and evening, and that under his instructions he could not leave me until I left Tokio. I felt like exploding, but restrained myself with the thought that mine was a diplomatic mission and I could not afford to offend a representative of the Japanese government who was simply trying to follow instructiions. It was then after 2 p.m. I took him back to the grill and gave him a good luncheon. Then when we returned to the lobby, ~~There~~ I told him courteously and politely that I was sorry his instructions did

not permit him to rejoin his family, that I greatly appreciated his courteous assistance that had been so helpful to me, but that further assistance was unnecessary, especially as this was to be my only opportunity to write to members of my family and I did not wish to forego that opportunity or be interrupted, and that he could help me best by remaining in the lobby and seeing that I was not interrupted for several hours. He started to remonstrate, but I said, "I am sorry, Doctor, but those are my wishes which you must respect. I hope you will be comfortable here. " Still he began to expostulate, when this time I said rather firmly, "If, Doctor, you insist on accompanying me to my room against my express wishes I shall have to report the extreme solicitude of your government to the International Institute of Agriculture and to my own State Department, and that might prove very disagreeable for you because your superiors would think you had blundered. Is it not so?" He seemed embarrassed, but I said "Just make yourself comfortable here. I have no intention of escaping. I shall be in my room with the door locked. When I shall have written my letters in my own good time I shall look for you here," and with that I left him. As soon as I entered my room I locked the door and to myself said, "Damn his instructions, or his obtuseness, or his curiosity, or whatever it is that makes him want to stick to me so closely after my official business is ended." Then I relaxed and wrote some letters.

At 730 p.m. I dressed and went down to the lobby and found Dr.Shinosuki waiting for me where I had left him. I took him to the grill and we had supper together. No sooner had we finished than he pulled out of his pocket the same questionnaire we had discussed with the committee the previous day and Dr.Shinosuki said the chairman of the committee had asked that I kindly write out the answers in English because neither the committee nor the official stenographer

1917, Aug., Tokio.

not permit him to rejoin his family, but I quietly appreciated his
courteous assistance that had been so helpful to me, but that fur-
ther assistance was unnecessary, especially as this was to be my
only opportunity to write to members of my family and I did not wish
to forego that opportunity or be interrupted, and that he could help
me best by remaining in the lobby and seeing that I was not interr-
upted for several hours. He started to remonstrate, but I said,
"I am sorry, Doctor, but those are my wishes which you must respect.
I hope you will be comfortable here." Still he began to expostu-
late. When this time I said rather firmly, "If, Doctor, you insist
on accompanying me to my room against my express wishes I shall
have to report the extreme solicitude of your government to the In-
ternational Institute of Agriculture and to my own state Department,
and that might prove very disagreeable for you because your superiors
would think you had blundered. Is it not so?" He seemed embarrassed,
but I said "Just make yourself comfortable here. I have no inten-
tion of escaping. I shall be in my room with the door locked. When
I shall have written my letters in my own good time I shall look for
you here." And with that I left him. As soon as I entered my room
I locked the door and to myself said, "Damn his instructions, or
his obtuseness, or his curiosity, or whatever it is that makes him
want to stick to me so closely after my official business is ended."
Then I relaxed and wrote some letters.

At 7:30 p.m. I dressed and went down to the lobby and found
Dr. Shinozuki waiting for me where I had left him. I took him to
the grill and we had supper together. No sooner had we finished than
he pulled out of his pocket the same questionnaire and discussed
with the committee the previous day and Dr. Shinozuki and the chair-
man of the committee had asked that I kindly write out the answers
in English because neither the committee nor the official stenographer

had succeeded in recording my answers. It was a long questionnaire and to write the answers in longhand with a pen would require about half a day of steady work. My first impulse was to refuse flatly. Then I asked Dr. Shinosuki if it would help him or hurt him if I did or did not consent to write answers to those questions. He said it would help him greatly if I would answer them and hurt him badly if I did not. I asked him why he had not given me the list early in the afternoon. He said it was because I seemed impatient. I pointed out to him that he himself could not mechanically write my answers to all those questions in less than half a day. He seemed greatly purturbed. To help him, I went to my room and brought back with me a supply of paper. With a bottle of beer at my side and a cigar in my mouth I dashed off some answers in scrawling longhand, answers that I purposely made ambiguous and clothed in ultratechnical terms that I devoutly hoped would make the Japanese interpreters sweat, as no doubt they did. As my anger grew at this unexpected and absurd task on the last evening of my stay in Tokio I fear that I played with some of the questions. As I remember it I replied to the question "What will the census cost in each country?", (this was 1927 and the census was to be taken in 1930) I replied in effect, "Quite as easy and definite and determined by same methods as estimating cost of ~~getting married, having [illegible]~~ living, getting married, having a baby, or sending a boy to college or a girl to a female seminary. Simply use the lamp of experience and the law of averages for each country."

I purposely put in many abbreviations which I explained to Dr. Shinosuki would be readily understood by any competent statisticiam. At the end of an hour of rapid writing, which I purposely made a microscopic scrawl, I handed the paper to my companion, who seemed to be greatly relieved at getting it. The answers covered five pages

of closely written manuscript. I observed in glancing over it that in several places I had lapsed into shorthand--which is apt to happen to any one who habitually writes manuscript in shorthand with a pen. Needless to say I did not stop to translate the shorthand. I thought it might draw a few additional beads of sweat from the official translaters.

Dr. Shinosuki seemed pleased to get the replies I had written and after it was folded neatly and placed in his pocket he announc- that we would go to meet the Geisha girl. I had forgotten that I had mentioned to him my desire to meet a real Geisha girl about whom I had seen so many references. I had asked my friend from Honolulu about them and he was noncommittal and noncommunicative. I now said that I was tired and did not care to go out. The doctor said he had made a definite engagement and that I should fulfill it. He seemed anxious that I should keep the engagement, and thinking that this would probably be the last opportunity I would have to satisfy my curiosity on the subject I acquiesced. He led me a few blocks from the Imperial Hotel into a quiet, dimly lighted side street. He knocked on a door and we were admitted into a little hall by a middle aged, rather homely, good natured looking woman. Inside we removed our shoes and slipped our feet into light sandals. We were conducted to the front room on the second floor. It was spotlessly clean. The floor was covered with soft matting, with bright colors; the woodwork of ~~fkxxxxx~~walls and ~~ceili~~ ceiling was polished; the entire front was taken up with windows covered with wooden lattice work; a few Japanese pictures hung on the walls, but otherwise the room was without furniture except for a polished walnut table about fourteen inches high in the center of the room. Two cushions were provided on which we sat with our backs toward the windows. The proprietress sat on the floor opposite us. Another old woman brought in tea and some little

of closely written manuscript. I observed in glancing over it that in several places I had lapsed into shorthand--which is apt to happen to any one who habitually writes manuscript in shorthand with a pen. Needless to say I did not stop to translate the shorthand. I thought it might draw a few additional beads of sweat from the official translators.

Dr. Shimozuki seemed pleased to get the replica I had written and after it was folded neatly and placed in his pocket he announced that we would go to meet the Geisha girl. I had forgotten that I had mentioned to him my desire to meet a real Geisha girl about whom I had been so many references. I had asked my friend from Honolulu about them and he was noncommittal and noncommunicative. I now said that I was tired and did not care to go out. The doctor said he had made a definite engagement and that I should fulfill it. He seemed anxious that I should keep the engagement, and thinking that this would probably be the last opportunity I would have to satisfy my curiosity on the subject I acquiesced. He led me a few blocks from the Imperial Hotel into a quiet, dimly lighted side street. He knocked on a door and we were admitted into a little hall by a middle aged, rather homely, good natured looking woman. Inside we removed our shoes and slipped our feet into light sandals. We were conducted to the front room on the second floor. It was spotlessly clean. The floor was covered with soft matting, with bright colors; the woodwork of ~~the walls~~ was polished; the entire front was taken up with windows covered with wooden lattice work; a few Japanese pictures hung on the walls; but otherwise the room was without furniture except for a polished walnut table about fourteen inches high in the center of the room. Two cushions were provided on which we sat with our backs toward the windows. The proprietress sat on the floor opposite us. Another old woman brought in tea and some little

rice cakes. . Dr. Shinosuki explained that this was a "waiting house," and proceeded to consume great quantities of rice cakes. He explained that to the proprietress that I was an American who wished to meet a Geisha girl. Through my interpreter the old woman inquired whether I would prefer a tall or a short one, a slim or a fat one. I replied that I wanted to see a pretty one. She dispatched a messenger. We drank more tea while waiting, and then I understood why this was called a waiting house. The old lady inquired whether I wished entertainment for two hours, four hours, or all night. I replied that it all depended on the entertainment the young lady offered but that my time was limited, I was tired, and I should not like to spend more than an hour in the waiting house. In about half an hour Miss Geisha came and was introduced. She was a young woman of about 25, of medium height, a round Chinese looking face, eyes oblique, hair elaborately dressed, face absolutely expressionless, and wearing the usual Japanese costume. She looked very modest, quiet, and innocent. She bowed several times and then squatted on the floor opposite me. Then a little porcelain cup, a bowl of hot water, and a small porcelain vase of sake, were brought in. Miss Geisha poured out a cup of sake, which held about a tablespoon full, and handed it to me. I drank it. Dr. Shinosuki instructed me to dip the cup in the bowl of hot water and pass it back to Miss Geisha, which I did. The performance was repeated with Dr. Shinosuki. This completed the initial ceremony. However, I noticed that Miss Geisha refilled the cup and drank it herself. . Dr. Shinosuki then asked her to play the "sham-sham" or tom-tom, an instrument with three strings that are strummed with the fingers. She replied that her "boy" was bringing it. Inasmuch as I had said that I did not wish to spend much time at the house my guide suggested that the instrumental part of the entertainment be omitted, and I readily acquiesced.

When this was thoroughly understood the old lady conducted Miss Geisha and me to a neat room in the rear with polished floor, walls and ceiling, a walnut bed, two chairs,, and one or two prints on the wall. It was as spotlessly clean as a hospital ward. The old woman bustled about for a moment, then smiled and withdrew, closing the door after her and leaving Miss Geisha and me alone. There was an embarrassing silence as I waited to see what this professional entertainer would do. She did nothing. She stood like a statue and perfectly impassive and expressionless. I motioned her to one of the chairs and she sat down, rather awkwardly I thought. I sat in the other facing her and a few feet away. There was another long pause while I waited for her to do something. She simply sat still and looked at the wall. I asked her in English, French, German, Spanish, and Italian, if she understood any of those languages, but got no reply. That was discouraging. Then I whistled softly partly to myself and partly to her. Even a dog would have given some sign, but she gave none. Then I stepped to her side and patted her on the shoulder gently and reassuringly. Even a cat would have given some response, but she gave none. I resumed my seat. "What did I expect?" I asked myself. I had asked to see a real, genuine, simon pure Geisha girl, and this was supposed to be one. What, really, had I expected. I had heard of them as professional entertainers. Perhaps I had expected her to sing, to dance, to pose, to make advances and retreats, to exhibit portions of her feminine beauty, and be paid for it. At any rate I had expected the professional entertainer to know what to do and to take the initiative. This specimen might as well be a wooden image so far as any sign of life was manifest. It was hot. It was extremely hot. My clothes were drenched with perspiration, and the image even seemed a little moist. I was disappointed and disgusted with the whole thing, felt that I had been duped, or at

When this was thoroughly understood the old lady conducted Miss Celina to a guest room in the rear with polished floor, walls and ceiling, a walnut bed, two chairs, and one or two prints on the wall. It was as spotlessly clean as a hospital ward. The old woman bustled about for a moment, then smiled and withdrew, closing the door after her and leaving Miss Celina and I alone. There was an embarrassing silence as I waited to see what this professional entertainer would do. She did nothing. She stood like a statue and perfectly impassive and expressionless. I motioned her to one of the chairs and she sat down, rather awkwardly I thought. I sat in the other facing her and a few feet away. There was another long pause while I waited for her to do something. She simply sat still and looked at the wall. I asked her in English, French, German, Spanish, and Italian, if she understood any of those languages, but got no reply. That was discouraging. Then I whistled softly partly to myself and partly to her. Even a dog would have given some sign, but she gave none. Then I stepped to her side and patted her on the shoulder gently and reassuringly. Even a cat would have given some response, but she gave none. I resumed my seat. "What did I expect?" I asked myself. I had aimed to see a real, genuine, simon pure Celina girl, and this was supposed to be one. What, really, had I expected. I had heard of them as professional entertainers. Perhaps I had expected her to sing, to dance, to pose, to make advances and retreats, to exhibit portions of her feminine beauty, and be paid for it. At any rate I had expected the professional entertainer to know what to do and to take the initiative. This specimen might as well be a wooden image so far as any sign of life was manifest. It was hot. It was extremely hot. My clothes were drenched with perspiration, and the image even seemed a little moist. I was disappointed and disgusted with the whole thing. Just that I had been duped, or at

or at least greatly misunderstood. As my realization of disappointment and discomfort grew I suddenly determined to bring the affair to a termination and get back to the privacy of my room. I was through. I had had enough, and hoped I might never see Japan again. Then it occurred to me that I would have to pay for this entertainment and pay well. Why not get something out of it in return for my money and my time and disapointment. I had wanted to see a real Geisha girl. Here was one, but I had seen only a figure of a woman, an immobile expressionless face, and a costume like those of thousands of others on the streets. Why not take a look at what was inside that costume. I acted on this thought, as I would not have dreamed of doing had the creature shown any singns of intelligence or animation. I stood up and motioned to her to do likewise. Patting her reassuringly on the shoulder I proceeded to find the fastenings of her dress. They were few in number, the principal one being the girdle. When this was unfastened I discovered that she really had on only one garment, a thick but light silk kimona-like garment with nothing underneath. I slipped this off her shoulders without protest and threw it in the bed. She stood before me like a bronze statue, well formed, graceful in outline, truly feminine, light cream color, and all ~~the~~ her hair ~~on her body~~ was done up in fantastic shape on her head. She stood perfectly rigid while I examined her much as I would a horse I was about to buy. It was, to say the least, a rather unusual opportunity. The inspection completed I stepped back and saw with surprise and chagrin that tears were coming from her eyes. There was nothing I could do about it. I could not speak Japanese and she could not understand any language I spoke. All I could do was to look sympathetic, ~~smile grave~~ smile, bow and retire. With the appearance of those tears and in view of her frigid conduct I suspected that she was not a professional entertainer at all and that this, perhaps,

was her first experience alone with a man. If so, it was a trying one for her, due wholly to my ignorance of her language and the facts of the case. At any rate, I left her unharmed except in her feelings and pride.

When I returned to the front room I found Dr. Shinosuki and the proprietress feasting on rice cakes and sake, and both seemed much surprised at my unexpected appearance. Both smiled. I said, "Dr. Shinosuki, how much do I owe this establishment for my entertainment and for yours?" There was a hasty consultation and the result was that I owed 56 yen (about $28). I paid it and announced firmly that I would return to the hotel. Dr. Shinosuki was evidently enjoying fimself and reluctant to leave. I told him that he might remain, but that I would return to the hotel. He asked if the entertainment had been satisfactory. I said no, not at all; on the contrary it had been very unstisfactory and that I had wasted a lot of valuable time; that the young woman was not a geisha, not a professional entertainer, ~~and he xxxxxxxxxxxxxxxxx~~ that he must have known it, ~~and~~ that he had done both her and me a great wrong in bringing us together, and that I would have to charge the expense up to ignorance and inexperience. Furthermore, I wanted him to understand that so far as I was concerned Geisha girls of Japan were inferior to ten cent entertainers in other countries. He became extremely obsequious and apologetic, which did not enhance my respect for him, and the proprietress caught his manner and mood. I walked down to the front entrance where my shoes were and they followed. While I was putting on my shoes Dr. Shinosuki said the proprietress wished me to meet her daughter. I said I did not wish to meet anybody, but just then the girl appeared. She was an attractive girl of about fourteen who spoke to me pleasantly in English. She said she was taking lessons in English and in typewriting and

(1927), Nov. Tokio.

her first experience alone with a man. If so, it was a trying one for her, due wholly to my ignorance of her language and the ideas of the case. At any rate, I left her unarmed except in her feelings and pride.

When I returned to the front room I found Dr. Shimouzi and the proprietress chatting on rice cakes and sake, and both seemed much surprised at my unexpected apparence. Both smiled. I said, "Dr. Shimouzi, how much do I owe this establishment for my entertainment and for tonight?" There was a hasty consultation and the result was that I owed 36 yen (about 18$). I paid it and announced firmly that I would return to the hotel. Dr. Shimouzi was evidently enjoying himself and reluctant to leave. I told him that he might remain, but that I would return to the hotel. He asked if the entertainment had been satisfactory. I said no, not at all; on the contrary it had been very unsatisfactory and that I had wasted a lot of valuable time; that the young woman was not a geisha, not a professional entertainer, [illegible] that he must have known it, and that he had done her and me a gross wrong in bringing us together, and that I would have to charge the expense up to ignorance and experience. Furthermore, I wanted him to understand that so far as I was concerned Geisha girls were inferior to ten cent entertainers in other countries.

He became extremely obsequious and apologetic, which did not enhance my respect for him, and the proprietress caught his manner and mood. I walked down to the front entrance where my shoes were and they followed. While I was putting on my shoes Dr. Shimouzi said the proprietress wished me to meet her daughter. I said I did not wish to meet anybody, but just then the girl appeared. She was an attractive girl of about fourteen who spoke to me pleasantly in English. She said she was taking lessons in English and in typewriting and

hoped to obtain a position in an office. Clearly she was bright, intelligent, amiable, and full of the hope of youth. I expressed the hope that she would succeed. She said, "Yes, I s-all succeed," and I thought she was right. The mother seemed very proud of her. Then it was that I noticed that Dr. Shinosuki was on very good terms with mother and daughter.

On leaving I took the lead, because I knew the way, and Dr. Shinosuki had to trot to keep up with me. At the hotel lobby I paused, expecting him to take his leave, but he did not and I proceeded to my room, he following. At the room door I stopped and said, "Dr. Shinosuki, this is my room; the day is over; I have letters to write. All day tomorrow I shall be in my room and will not wish to see any one. It will not be necessary for you to call. I thank you for all your trouble and attention. Good night." I closed the door in his face. As I sat in my easy chair, smoking and supping cognax, I decided that I did not like the Japanese, that they were slow-witted, stupid, but with the patience and persistence of ants. I had had scarcely a waking moment since arriving at Kobe without the unwelcome presence of Dr. Shinosuki. It had gotten on my nerves. The sooner I got out of Japan and away from espionage the happier I would be. As for today, I would have to charge it up to experience--on the whole a distinctly disagreeable and disillusioning experience. Anyhow I had seen what purported to be a Geisha girl. More than that, ~~I had seen a nude woman~~. I wondered how many men in the world had seen a nude woman. I wondered why it was that the males of all other species could see their females without artificial coverings, but man alone could not. Anyhow I had had that privilege, even though it seemed unduly expensive. One would suppose, if he were as innocent as I was, that it would be the privilege of a husband with his wife; but that had not been my experience. Anyhow, I had seen the beautiful

lady at Tripoli, and now this inexpressive, bronzw feminine statue of Tokio. Surely twice in a lifetime should be enough for any man, and I was satisfied. . How much had language to do with my utter disappointment with the Japanese beauty. Probably a good deal. Nevertheless my settled conviction was that the Japanese were essentialy slow witted, stupid, and ant-like. The intervening years have not changed that impression.

Sunday, Aug. 28, fair, hazy, and excessively ~~hot~~ hot After breakfast I walked over to the main street and bought a supply of cigars and lingered to look into shop windows in order to give the hotel help time to set my room in order. Returning to my room I locked the door, undressed and got into a loose nightgown, turned on the fan, and sat down to the typewriter determined to clean up my correspondence. I had trouble with the machine. The ribbon mechanism refused to function so that the type made no impression on the first or outer sheet. However, I found that carbon copies were clear and all my writing had to be done that way. I went without luncheon. By evening I had finished my correspondence, consumed a bottle of cognac and twenty or more cigars, and felt highly satisfied with having had a day all to myself. It was excessively hot all day, so hot that several times drops of perspiration quenched the cigar I was smoking. That night, sitting back in my easy chair with the comfortable feeling that my correspondence was done, I decided that if I could be left free to go about I could spend a week in Tokio very agreeably, and that my feeling of dissatisfaction and irritation that had developed during the week and had culminated with Saturday evenung was due partly to the heat and dust, partly to working long hours under pressure, and mainly to the restraint of constant surveillnce.

✓ Buck ✓

(Mr. Tenny, ~~Longobardi, Dragoni, Auf. 28, yellow folder~~).

"Tokio, Japan, 28 August 1927.

"Mr.Lloyd C. Tenny,
"Chief,Bu.Agricultural Economics,
"U.S.Department of Agriculture,
"Washington,D.C.

"Dear Mr.Tenny:

"I inclose copy of my last report to the Secretary General which is self-explanatory. I have had a most strenuous time for more than a week, without a momant to myself until today (Sunday). The Japs are wonderfully persistent,and there is a thundering lot of them, but (confidentially) their organizations and methods don't always work. For example, they have about every known kind of adding and computing machine, but of those I saw more than 50 % are out of commission,and the same was true of much of their laboratory equipment and scientific apparatus.

"You will note that I did not land at Yokohama, but at Kobe. However,I visited Yokohama for a few hours Friday afternoon last and fully intended looking up your brother, and even asked the party I was with to arrange for it, but we simply did not have time. In fact, I suspect the Japs purposely arranged matters so that I did not have a minute alone with an American official or citizen to talk matters over and get the benefit of their experience and observation. The extreme interest they manifest in the photographs I have taken and every word I let fall, is, to say the least, amusing, but makes me feel that it is only prudent to be 'diplomatic' while with them.

"The people as individuals are remarkably clean, but their cities are dusty and dirty, and there is a canal within two blocks of this hotel that is a black putrifying mass very offensive to every one of our six /six/ senses---simply an open foul cesspool ten miles long in the heart of the city, and probably there are many others. The heat is terrific--like New York at its worst.

"Tokio, Japan, 28 August 1927.

"Mr. Lloyd C. Tenny,
"Chief, Bu. Agricultural Economics,
"U.S. Department of Agriculture,
"Washington, D.C.

"Dear Mr. Tenny:

"I inclose copy of my last report to the Secretary General which is self-explanatory. I have had a most strenuous time for more than a week, without a moment to myself until today (Sunday). The Japs are wonderfully polished,and there is a thundering lot of them, but (confidentially) their organizations and methods don't always work. For example, they have about every known kind of adding and computing machine, but of those I saw more than 50 % are out of commission,and the same was true of much of their laboratory equipment and scientific apparatus.

"You will note that I did not land at Yokohama, but at Kobe. However,I visited Yokohama for a few hours Friday afternoon last and fully intended looking up your brother, and even asked the party I was with to arrange for it, but we simply did not have time. In fact, I arranged the Japs purposely arranged matters so that I did not have a minute alone with an American official or citizen to talk matters over and get the benefit of their experience and observation. The extreme interest they manifest in the photographs I have taken and every word I let fall(is, to say the least, amusing, but makes me feel that it is only prudent to be 'diplomatic' while with them.

"The people as individuals are remarkably clean, but their cities are dusty and dirty, and there is a canal within two blocks of this hotel that is a black putrifying mass very offensive to every one of our six senses---simply an open foul sewpool ten miles long in the heart of the city, and probably there are many others. The heat is terrific--like New York at its worst.

"Exceptional rice crop in sight. Prices of rice and silk very unsatisfactory--less than cost of production--and great financial crisis.

"Regards,

"Sincerely,

"Leon M. Estabrook."

Note:--The report to the Secretary General referred to in the letter to Mr.Tenny was dated August 28,1927, related to Japan, and consisted of nine closely typewritten pages.

"Hotel Imperial, Tokio, Japan, 29 August 1927.

"Mr. J. Lossing Buck,
"Unzen, Nagasaki,
"Japan.

"Dear Mr.Buck:

"Two days ago at Yokohama I received your letter of May 13 that had been forwarded from my Rome office. I am sorry matters are so unsettled in China, and especially that Nanking seems to be a storm center. I had counted much on benefitting by your experience and knowledge of local conditions in China in connection with the census project. I should like much to see you before I go in, but feel that I must economize on travel expense, and therefore plan to leave for Korea tonight and on to Peking about the 5th of September.

"So far I have met with gratifying success in obtaining assurances of officials that their governments will cooperate in the census. This includes all Europe, countries surrounding Europe, North America, West Indies, and some others.

"I am sorry I know of no employment for you in the Institute at present. I could use you to good advantage in my work--but there are no funds.

"Hoping that prospects will brighten for you,and that we may meet while I am on this side,I am Sincerely yours,"

"Leon M.Estabrook."

Monday, Aug.29,Hot and humid. I wrote some letters. Dr.Shinosuki called in the forenoon and tried to make himself agreeable. I had neglected to lock my door and he walked right in unannounced while I was writing, and he seemed to think I would continue while he sat near and watched. I at once set the machine aside and looked at him inquiringly. He took the hint and left. After finishing the letters I packed up. While doing so there were two telephoone calls that I could not understand, but which I interpreted to be inquiries as to when my train would leave. I made up two packages of papers to be mailed, one to the Institute and the other to my home address, on which the postage was nearly five dollars, and sent a cablegram to the Institute. After luncheon I paid the hotel bill and arranged with the porter to get my bagage to the station and check it through. Then I walked to the American Consulate and had an interview with the Vice-Consul. Returning to the hotel I sat at a little table and made up my expense account for the month to date. At 5 p.m. Dr.Shinosuki came and together we walked to the ~~railway station~~ main street and inspected one of the larger department stores. It occupied a large modern building of many floors with fine exhibits of Japanese and imported goods. On the street we stopped at a cafe and had a glass of beer together. I bought him a box of American cigarettes and a flash light, and gave him a box of candy for his wife and child. We returned to the hotel and sat in the lobby for awhile. Realizing that Dr.Shinosuki had no intention of leaving me until the train departed I took him into the grill and we had supper and a bottle of hot sake.. Then we sat in the lobby until 9 p.m. On arrival at the railway station I found a large party of officials waiting to see me off. One of them presented me with a fan on one side of which was a painting by his father, who at one time was director of agriculture in Korea. They were courteous and cordial

but it was a tiresome wait. I thanked them all for their courtesies and promise of cooperation. At last came the welcome signal, I boarded the train amid "Banzais" and found my compartment, and the train actually began to move. I had a feeling of profound relief, as one making his escape from unwelcome surveillance. But had I escaped? Just as I was thinking this a Japanese gentleman was shown into my compartment to share it with me. He was of the stolid type and simply nodded when I bowed to him and wished him good evening. I was under the impression that there were very few passengers in my coach. To verify this I sauntered down the corridor and back. Sure enough, there were many unoccupied compartments. I wondered if it was mere chance and coincidence that a Japanese had been put in the same compartment with me when other compartments were vacant. However, I did not mind this because my mission in Japan was over, I was on a moving train, and I was under no obligation whatever to pay any attention to my fellow passengers, so that for the first time in more than a week I felt free and independent again.

(Wife, Aug.29, yellow folder.

(1927, Aug. Japan. E--2895m

Tuesday, Aug.30,clear, pleasant day. After a good night's sleep I arose at 7 a.m., dressed and had breakfast in the diner of ham and eggs,toast, bananas, and coffee. Then I preempted a seat in the small smoking compartment. The scenery was beautiful The rice was beginning to head out and nod before the breeze. We passed many neat villages. We passed a great lake shortly after 8 a.m. , ~~its~~ with placid mist covered water and shore lined with villages on one side and on the other wooded mountain slopes. ¶ From the lake we passed through a long tunnel and came out at Kyoto at 8.45 a.m.. We passed through Osaka, stoped for a few minutes at Kobe, and then passed southward between the sea on the left and mountains on the right. At 10.30 a.m. we passed through Sunnomuja, one of an almost continuous series of cities, towns, and villages. From time to time one caught sight of ocean liners off to the east. At one place was a funicular railway for trensporting passengers and goods up and down the steep slope of the mountain. At another place near the railway I saw a beautifully formed young woman ~~naked~~ naked from the waist up. Farthere on I ~~saw~~ saw several men entirely naked. Both men and women have compact, muscular, well formed bodies, more beautiful when exposed to the morning sunlight than any clothing they could wear. In traveling through Japan one is struck not only by its beautiful scenery but by its remarkable industrial development as ~~indicated~~ shown by the numerous factories, and by its dense population as indicated by the succession of cities and towns that are almost continuous.

We reachd Huneji at 11.20 a.m. after passing around a beautiful bay full of shipping and many people in bathing. The train followed the bach with the city on the right ~~with~~ and wooded hills above. Near here, for the first time in Japan, I ~~saw~~ saw some cultivated fields on the mountain slope.. Farther on we passed through a region of rice fields and saw several groups of farm buildings erected on stone

foundations. . Also in this region was to be seen some picturesque shrines erected on wooded knowlsx knolls rising out of the rice fields.

At 2.30 p.m. we were at Fukuyama, another large city. In the surrounding country the universal crop was rice on the lowlands, with sweet potatoes on the rising ground of the hills. At Onomuchi 3 p.m.; a narrow harbor and city nestling among high hills; wvidently a manufacturing city; and many picturesque shrines and temples to be seen. Fifteen minutes later we were at Ikogaki, a large manufacturing town on an inland waterway netween the mountains and the sea. Some tea gardens to be seen on the lower slopes. After going through a narrow pass in the mountains and many tunnels, with towns farther apart, and seeing some beautiful taro and rice fields, we came to Kaitaishi at 5 p.m. During the entire day I saw very few domestic animals and no wild life whatever. Nor did I see any willow or oak trees. The mountains through which we pased seemed to be almost pure clay and in places there was much erosion Every foot of arable land between the hills and between the ~~hills~~ and the sea was cultivated and irrigated. Every few miles one could see electric power transmission lines crossing the mountains.

The train made good time and was comfortable. My fellow passenger of the night before moved to another compartment in the morning, so I had the compartment to myself. I spent the entire day very enjoyably waching the moving landscape, smoking, and had two bottles of beer..

We reached Hireshima at 5.15 p.m., which seemed to be a large railroad center. . A company of Japanese soldiers was lined up on the platform. Then for an hour we passed through one of the most beautiful stretches of country I have ever seen. There was an arm of the sea on one side and mountains on the others, beautiful beyond

description. Rice fields and neat, jem-like little houses were to be seen everywhere. The houses were always at the foot of the hills and never on the slopes. Bicycles were in universal use, especially by laborers. At every town there were factories. . The whole country was green, very green, and therefore fresh looking. Every foot of ground was utilized and not a weed was to be seen. Of all countries to which missionaries are sent it would seem that Japan needs them least. Why not send them to such pagan cities as New York, Chicago, St, Louis, London, Paris, Berlin, other large cities, and the thousands of uncivilized country towns and villages where people do not yet know how to live, rather than to such a country as Japan where cleanliness, neatness, order, and artistic beauty are customary and not exceptional.

The train continued to follow an arm of the sea or inland gulf on one side and mountains on the other. The tide was out and many boats were resting on the beach. I had a good supper and a bottle of beer in the diner. There was a glorious sunset and the pink clouds were reflected on the smooth surface of the inland sea.. Then the electric lights came out in all the towns and villages. Altogether it had been a glorious day passing through a surpassingly beautiful landscape. After darkness came I fell asleep.

We drew into Shimonoseki at 10.30 p,m,. I turned my baggage over to a porter and we walked a few blocks from the station to the pier. There I found a fine large Japanese steamer and was immediately assigned to a comfortable stateroom. I noted that in the cabins on this ship the upper berths were reached by small ladders that were permanent fixtures, which I attributed to the fact the the Japanese are characteristically short and need ladders to mount to the upper berths. The ship soon got under way and speeded up. Innumerable lights from the cities and towns along the bay were reflected

in the waters of the bay. After inspecting the upper decks and lounges I had a whiskey and soda and retired.

Wednesday, Aug. 31, Korea. Cloudy and cool. . After an early breakfast I made the acquaintance of a missionary from Mississippi who was with his wife and two children. He said that he had been in Korea fourteen years and that his wife painted pictures which she was trying to sell in order to add to their meager income. We were in sight of land at 7 a.m. and half an hour later were entering the harbor between two picturesque rocky coasts. When the ship drew alongside the wharf a train was waiting nearby. When I stepped on to the gang plank I heard my name called and a young Japanese official came to meet me. He greeted me cordially and said he had instructions to look out for me. He conducted me to a seat in the only first class coach in the train. It was equipped with an observation club smoking room that was very comfortable.

The train left Tusan at 9.10 a.m. Soon we were following a broad yellow river that flowed between high mountains. At 10.15 a.m. we were up in the mountains, which were much eroded and carried very little vegetation. Therraces had been constructed in every possible place, some of them wide enough only for a few rows of rice plants. From time to time I saw small patches of cotton in full bloom, tobacco, sorghum, millet, taro, sweet potatoes, cowpeas, beans,, and many Lombardy poplars, but very few domestic animals. Many porters were to be seen on the roads, especially on a path or road along the river bank. They were spaced about twenty feet apart and each carried a burden of some sort. Some of them carried loads of wood on a sort of sawbuck frame slung from a pole. Many of them wore bamboo hats as large as an umbrella. Some wore no clothing other than a breech cloth or pad so small that it was kept in place by a string. The mountains were high and steep, generally bare of vegeta-

tion., with the yellow river flowing between. Each of the little railway stations had neat signs painted white with blue lettering. The little one story houses in the villages seemed to be made of mud brick, or stone plastered with mud. The thatched roofs were shaped like the back of a turtle and were made of coils of twisted ropes of bamboo or reeds. At 1.30 p.m. we reached Kinnen, passing through a bare looking country, of rounded clay hills nd mountains that were barren except for rows of planted pine trees of small size.

We reached Taiden at 3.15 p.m.An excellent luncheon was served in the diner. I becme acquainted with a Miss Arnold from Pennsylvania who said she was going to Seoul under a three year contract as teacher. It became excessively hot in the late afternoon. At 4 p.m. a young lady got on at one of the stations to welcome Miss Arnold and they talked breathlessly until we reached our destination.

At 6.30 p.m. a Japanese gentleman came into the observation car and called my name. It was Dr. Isaburo Nagai, in charge of the plant breeding work at the experiment station at Suigan, who had received telegraphic instructions to look after me. He sat with me until we arrived at the station in Seoul, where we were met by two other officials. . One of them took my ticket to the agent and had it stamped for a stopover at Seoul. The hotel porter looked after my baggage. Then we were driven to the Chosen Hotel. The drive was up a brilliantly lighted avenue. Near the station we passed a highly ornamental pagoda-like gateway with a good setting of trees and shrubs about it. Dr. Nagai said that in former times all Korean cities were surrounded by walls with four entrances, one for each of the cardinal points of the compass, and ~~the~~ that this was the south gate, standing alone, the walls having been removed. At the hotel I was given a sumptuous apartment. Dr. Nagai followed me to

my room and asked when I would be ready to meet the Minister of Agriculture. This settled I expected him to withdraw. I then proceeded to wash up with him as an interested spectator. Seeing that he had no intention of leaving I suggested that we go down to the lobby. There we found the other two officials still waiting. I thanked them for their courtesy in coming to the station to meet me, bid them good night, and they left. But Dr.Nagai remained. I took him into the bar and learned that he proposed to stay at the hotel all night. There was nothing to do but invite him to take supper with me. After supper he sat with me in the lobby until after 10 p.m., which was very irksome because I was tired and wanted to retire. However, he supplied a lot of information about the country. He said the experiment station had an annual appropriation of 480,000 yen and that there was an appropriation of 250 million yen for irrigation works, extending through a period of ten years, He said the two most important problems in Korea were irrigation to insure crop production in dry years, and reforestation to prevent erosion, control the run-off of water, and provide a supply of wood and lumber. He said that cotton could be grown throughout Korea, but the American upland varieties would succeed only in the south, whereas the short, coarse native varieties would succeed in the north. He said that the field plant I had referred to as sorghum was known in Korea as Kaioling or millet. He said that the people of Korea were generally illiterate and that their form of government was the same as that of Japan,, that is, for administrative purposes it is divided into villages, cantons, prefectures, and the imperial or state government, with an agricultural society in each. He said that he had spent three years at Cornell University and had visited Java and Indo-China. He said that the principal exports of Korea were rice, beef, and hides-; that the cattle were used for work stock; and that the

Koreans have no milch cows, no sheep, no goats, and very few horses, but they have work cattle, pigs, and poultry in great numbers. He said that a large brewery was under construction and that efforts would be made to stimulate the growing of barley for brewing purposes; that the little mounds I saw scattered over the country were graves; that the Japanese government had tried to have the graves concentrated in burial grounds, but met with so much opposition that the effort was abandoned; that the witch doctors, one of whose functions it was to indicate the spot where a grave should be dug, had since made it a practice to indicate the most inconvenient spots; that the cost of reforesting the barren mountain slopes was as much as 200 yen ($100) per quarter acre, which was very expensive when applied to many thousands of acres. All this constructive work had been begun and continud under Japanese supervision. He said that money lenders were a great evil, lending money to peasants in distress at from 15 to 30 per cent, so that most of the landowners prefer to rent their lands and put their money out at interest rather than invest it in the improvement of their lands.

My companion left me at 10.30 p.m. and I was free to go to my room. I sent for a bottle of cognac and sat down to write up my notes for the day.As the result of my first day passing through a portion of Korea it seemed a much poorer country to me than Japan, the people less clean and less alert than the Japanese, less progressive, less well developed physically and mentally, and the mud colored, thatched roofed houses huts in which they lived could not be compared with the neat cottage dwellings of the Japanese.

When I had finished my notes I relaxed in the easy chair to realize what a good day it had been; an all day ride in a comfortable coach, good meals, a succession of river and mountain scenes in a strange country, villages with strange habitations and

(1921. Aug., descr. E--2900

Koreans have no milch cows, no sheep, no goats, and very few horses, but they have work cattle, pigs, and poultry in great number. He said that a large brewery was under construction and that efforts would be made to stimulate the growing of barley for brewing purposes; that the little mounds I saw scattered over the country were graves; that the Japanese government had tried to have the graves concentrated in burial grounds, but met with so much opposition that the effort was abandoned; that the witch doctors, one of whose functions it was to indicate the spot where a grave should be dug, had since made it a practice to indicate the most convenient spot; that the cost of reforesting the barren mountain slopes was as much as 200 yen ($100) per quarter acre, which was very expensive when applied to many thousands of acres. All this constructive work had been begun and continued under Japanese supervision. He said that money lenders were a great evil, lending money to peasants in distress at from 15 to 30 per cent, so that most of the landowners prefer to rent their lands and put their money out at interest rather than invest it in the improvement of their lands.

My companion left me at 10.30 p.m. and I was free to go to my room. I sent for a bottle of coffee and set down to write up my notes for the day. As the result of my first day passing through a portion of Korea it seemed a much poorer country to me than Japan, the people less clean and less alert than the Japanese, less progressive, less well developed physically and mentally, and the mud-colored, thatched roofed huts in which they lived could not be compared with the neat cottage dwellings of the Japanese.

When I had finished my notes I relaxed in the easy chair to realize what a good day it had been; an all day ride in a comfortable coach, good meals, a succession of river and mountain scenes in a strange country, villages with strange habitations and

equally strange inhabitants- and, lastly, a comfortable room in a good hotel, with electric lights, a fan, a privte ~~bath~~ bath, and pleasant surroundings. Surely the Japanese deserve great credit for providing these luxuries that are not available in many other lands.

Thursday, Sept.1, partly cloudy, hot afternoon, cool night. Up early, dressed in white, had breakfast with Dr.Nagai, and inspected a beautiful pagoda shrine back of the hotel said to be more than two ~~gin~~hundred years old. Dr. Nagai said the site of this hotel was once occupied by a palace that had been torn down and removed. The shrine back of the hotel was used for the coronoation ceremonies of several of the Korean emprors. The hotel was constructed in Germany, brought over and aet up in place.

At 10.30 a.m. an automobile called for Dr.Nagai and I and we were taken to the Government House, which accommodated most of the offices of the government. There I met various chiefs of bureau and the Secretary General of Foreign Affairs. These gentlemen said that the organization and functions of their bureaus was essentially the same as the corresponding bureaus at Tokio. They assured me that their government would cooperate in the proposed agricultural census. Next I had an interview with the Vice-Governor General, who repeated these assurances.

I accompanied the party to a restaurant on the lower floor of the government building where an excellent luncheon was served and where I ws introduced to many other officials and specialists, many of whom had either been educated ~~in~~ in or had visited the United States. Among them was the Chief of the Forestry Bureau who said that in Korea were 50 million hectares of forest lands, of which six million were denuded of trees, that the government is spending large sums in reforestation work, one million hectares having been reset, at an average cost of about one thousand yen per hectare,, and

I accompanied the party to a restaurant on the lower floor of the government building where an excellent luncheon was served and where I was introduced to many other officials and specialists, many of whom had either been educated in or had visited the United States. Among them was the Chief of the Forestry Bureau who said that in Korea were 30 million hectares of forest lands, of which six million were denuded of trees, that the government is spending large sums in reforestation work, one million hectares having been reset, at an average cost of about one thousand yen per hectare, and

that to encourage reforestation more rapidly the goverbment grants title to land that is reforested by private enterprise. and this plan was meeting with success.

After luncheon we visited the Agricultural Bureau. Its chief said that during the last fifteen years the production of rice had been increased fifty per cent and that of silk cocoons thirty-five times by the use of pure seed and stock. He said the main problem of his bureau was to improve the quality and increase the quantity of all crops grown in Korea.

We were then driven across the city to the top of a high hill that had been turned into a great park, with pagodas, shrines, temples, and the characteristic gateways and stairways of the Japanese. From this park one has a commanding view of the capital city, a part of the old wall that remained on one side, the mountains in every direction, and catches glimpses of the magnificent sweeps of the yellow river that flows by the city.

Next we went to the zoological museum and saw collections of implwmwnta, ornaments, jewelry, weapons, costumes, and other articles of interest from some of the tombs of royal and aristocratic personages, dating back to the third and seventh centuries..

Our next visit was to the municipal park, which was gaily decorated and full of people. Here our party separated and Dr. Nagai and I were driven to the to the forestry experiment station six or eight miles from the city, where we inspected the buildings, laboratories and grounds. It had a good collection of trees and was in a well wooded section. I asked why so many of the pine trees were crooked and was told that it was because the people in the neighborhood persisted in cutting off the tops when the trees were young. Near the station was an old cemetery in which were the tombs of several emperors and many of the nobility., some of

them being in the form of small shrines or temples and painted in bright colors.

Next we visited a sericultural experiment station not far from the forestry station. Here we saw silk worms in all stages of development and the various processes of feeding the worms and manipulating the cocoons and fiber. One of the interesting sights was the spectacle of thousands of small white caterpillars an inch in length all holding up their heads as if asking for something to eat. The superintendent said the worms did this only when they were hungry, acting in this respect like young birds. The worms were reared in open rooms protected by wire screens. The superintendent said the worms had an enemy in the form of a fly that lays its eggs on their backs, which hatch out as larvae and kill them. Special strains had been developed by selection that were twenty percent more productive than others and their eggs are distributed among growers for a small charge. We walked through the station grounds to the top of a small hill to look at a rather conspicuous monument which our guide said marked the spot where the former emperors stood every spring to join in exercises which it was thought would insure bountiful harvests.

We continued our walk over the ridge and down the pine covered slope on the other side until we came to the ~~to the~~ provincial agricultural experiment station. It was a beautiful spot with the buildings of the station ranged about the top of a knoll. There were a number of small buildings, laboratories, many experimental plots of rice, other plants and fruits, some poultry, and pigs, the progeny of which, as well as seeds and plants, were distributed among growers. Many flowering shrubs and plants added to the attractiveness of the place. The two little sons of the director were very friendly and went about with us, each holding one of my hands.

The father followed smiling, evidently pleased that his offspring found favor in the eyes of the stranger. They were pretty little fellows, watched my face intently, and whenever I smiled they did likewise and regarded with interest everything at which I looked.

The sun had set when we reached the city and were driven through some depressing looking slums where we saw many loathsome looking people and swarms of diseased children. Dr.Nagai said it was dangerous to live in this and similar portions of the city because of the prevalence of infectious diseases. He said the people were improvident, shiftless, superstitious, and very difficult to teach because of their ignorance and lack of ambition; that another difficulty was early marriage, the custom being to marry sons at twelve to fourteen years to wives much older; that in all cases the marriages were arranged by the fathers, and that the son's father had almost despotic power over him, his wife, and his children.

At the hotel the ~~agent~~ representative of a travel ~~agent~~ agency called to say that the night train out of Mukden was not a good one and had no diner, for which reason he recommended that I spend a night at Mukden so as to take the morning train. I purchased some picture postcards and went to my room to relax for a few minutes before supper. When I went down ~~and~~ I was joined Dr.Nagai and ~~we were soon joined by~~ his a party of officials. After a cocktail all round we went into a private dining room and as guests of the Vice-Governor had an excellent supper. Then we sat on the veranda in the rear of the hotel and had coffee and cigars. The great pagoda shrine decorated with colored electric lights flashed and sparkled like a jewel against the blackness of the night. It was a rare sight, my host companions were friendly, and altogether it was a pleasant occasion.

Friday, Sept.2, showery and clearing. I was up at 6 a.m., dressed quickly, had a sandwich and cup of coffee in my room, and went

The father followed smiling, evidently pleased that his offering found favor in the eyes of the stranger. They were pretty little fellows, watched by their intently, and whenever I smiled they did likewise and regarded with interest everything at which I looked.

The sun had set when we reached the city and were driven through some depressing looking slums where we saw many Lascars looking people and swarms of diseased children. Dr. Durel said it was dangerous to live in this and similar portions of the city because of the prevalence of infectious diseases. He said the people were improvident, shiftless, superstitious, and very difficult to treat because of their ignorance and lack of ambition; that another difficulty was early marriage, the custom being to marry sons at twelve to fourteen years to wives much older; that in all cases the marriages were arranged by the fathers, and that the son's father had almost despotic power over him, his wife, and his children.

At the hotel the agent of a travel agency called to say that the night train out of Tuticorin was not a good one and to dinner, for which reason he recommended that I spend a night at Tuticorin so as to take the morning train. I purchased some picture postcards and went to my room to relax for a few minutes before supper. I went down and joined Dr. Durel and we were soon joined by a party of officials. After a cocktail all round we went into a private dining room and as guests of the Vice-Governor had an excellent supper. Then we sat on the veranda in the rear of the hotel and had coffee and cigars. The great garden during decorated with colored electric lights flashed and sparkled like a jewel against the blackness of the night. It was a rare sight, my host companions were friendly, and altogether it was a pleasant occasion.

Friday, Sept. 5. Showery and cloudy. I was up at 6 a.m., dressed quickly, had a shower and cup of coffee in my room, and went

down to find Dr. Nagai and another official waiting for me. We caught the early train for Suigan to inspect the agricultural experiment station. ¶ It was the converted estate of the former emperor of Korea. It had been the royal farm for about two hundred years.. It contained about 400 acres. Near the group of student buildings on a knoll was an artificial lake ~~or pond~~ of about 150 acres. ~~Rgs~~ The water was impounded by a dam about forty feet high with a great spillway, and a long retaining wall on one side. The dam and wall ~~wall were a quarter of a mile or more in length and wide enough to carry a driveway and an avenue of trees.~~ were a quarter of a mile or more in length and wide enough to carry a driveway and an avenue of trees, with the ~~pond~~ lake on one side and experimental fields at a lower level on the other. Beyond the ~~pond~~ lake was a high hill that was said to have been completely barren and badly eroded seventeen years previously. . It was set to pines that were now making good growth and the hill was an object of beauty. ¶ On the low irrigated land below the retaining wall were growing more than 1,500 varieties or selected strains of rice. Seed of the better strains was supplied to students and cooperating growers for further propagation and distribution. ¶ The student buildings were surrounded by trees, and in front of them was a bronze bust of the first director. I was introduced to the Director, Dr. Kato, who was a small. delicate gentleman and could not speak English, for which reason he did not accompany us. In the upper story of the main building were exhibits of all the products of Korea and many illuminating charts making comparisons of yields before and after the Japanese occupation. We next inspected the livestock department and the specimens of purebred and crossbred domestic animals. In the horticultural department we saw specimens of the best fruits grown in Korea, including apples and peaches. In the plant breeding section

we saw a group of students cross-polinating various plants. Then we walked across to the university, a short distance from the station, and inspected the arboretum in which were many fine specimens of different tree species. We visited the girls school in sericulture that was attached to the university, the idea being that inasmuch as most of the work with silk worms is done by the women and children they should be taught improved methods by women teachers, for which vocation these girls were being trained. None of the girls were visible, it being contrary to the customs of the country for girls to be seen by men not members of their own families. Near the school was a sericultural experiment station, with laboratories, apparatus, stocks of worms, and several acres of mulberries to supply feed for the worms.

We were driven back to the students building and strolled along the embankment. On a point of land was a neat pavilion said to be more than two hundred years old and a favorite resting place of the emperor. There a luncheon of rice and eels, tea and beer, was served, all of which was very good. From this point one had a fine view of the flat valley covered with rice fields, the great pond, the wooded hill, and the encircling range of mountains. In the mountains to the north it was said that peonies, lilies of the valley, and many other beautiful flowering plants, were to be found growing wild.

After a leisurely luncheon we were driven back to the railway station, where Dr.Nagai left us, his home being near. To the south could be seen a range of low mountains that were said to be covered with big trees. I was told that in these mountains are the mausoleums of the royal family. The train was slow, but we reached Seoul at 3 p.m.

At the hotel I arranged for checking my baggage and purchased a sleeper ticket. I found that the key to my room, which I had left with the desk clerk in the morning, had mysteriously disappeared.

During the day I learned that the name of the yellow river was Yan, and that it was subject to disastrous floods during the rainy season from June to October. The winters were said to be very cold, the temperature often falling as low as thirty degrees below zero.

At 5.45 p.m. my laundry came and I packed up and had my baggage sent down. After settling the account with the hotel I sat awhile on the rear veranda, had a whiskey and soda, and admired the beautiful shrine. One of the officials sat with me and we fell to discussing internationalism and the characteristics of Americans. He said he had spent many years in America and had many friends there. He mentioned the strained relations that result from young Japanese students in American colleges and universities, where they form many warm frindships until graduation, after which the young Americans, especially the young women, draw away and become unapproachable. This, he thought, was the result of some feeling or prejudice very difficult for a Japanese to understand.

He accompanied me to the railway station half an hour before the train was to arrive. I was pleased to see that there was no deputation of officials to see me off, keep me standing, and occupy my attention until the train left. I even prevailed upon my companion, as one familiar with American customs, to accept my expression of appreciation of his courtesy and take his leave before the train came, pointing out that all I had to do was to watch the porter put my baggage aboard and follow him to my compartment. So again I was free.

The train left at 7.20 p.m. I went back to the smoking compartment and found two German couples there whom I remembered

as having seen at the Imperial Hotel in Tokio. I had a nice supper and retired early.

Saturday, Sept.3,a bright pleasant day. The conductor came through and woke all passengers at 6 a.m. Only one toilet and wash basin were available so that there was delay in dressing. The brakfast consisted of cereal, toast, and coffee. I had breakfast with Mr. J. von Harreveld, secretary of the sugar experiment station at at Pasoerolan in Java. He said that Java produced two million tons of sugar annually and that the sugar industry had its own experiment station and statistical service, one of the best organized in the world, and that Java could produce sugar cheaper than any other country because of exceptionally favorable conditions of soil, climate, abundant and cheap labor. He and his wife were returning to Europe by way of the Trans-Siberian Railway.

On reaching Anchung on the Manchurian side of the Yan or Yellow river our baggage was examined The Yellow River is broad, muddy, and full of boats and rafts. We passed on into a narrow valley betwen low mountains that in some places were precipitous, mostly covered with bushes and grass. Occasionally we crossed a small stream. Villages were scattering, houses one story in height, with thatched roofs, broken walls, and otherwise dilapidated. Rice fields became the exception. Apparently about twenty per cent of the land was in kaoliang, thirty per cent in maize, and the remainder in cowpeas, tobacco, and miscellaneous garden vegetables. The maize was ripening. We reached Chiao-Ton at 11 a.m. I estimated that less than five per cent of the land was in crops. Horses were small, and cattle were of medium size and yellowish red in color. The pigs were of the razor back variety.

Near Chiao-Ton the mountains were precipitous and the train passed into a gorge and through several tunnels. Twenty minutes

later we reached Pen-Hai-Hu, which appeared to be an industrial city of considerable size, with great iron and steel works. A small river flows by one side of it. During the previous hour I had noted many small shrines by the roadside. They are of stone, about three feet high, square, and shaped like little houses with doors and windows, much like a dove cote or chicken coop. Wild asters, spirea, and yellow daisies were bright and abundant. A few wild Canterbury bells were seen also. The mountains were practically treeless.

We reached Mukden at 1 p.m. It appeared to be a large city in the center of a great plain with the mountains barely visible on the horizon. This plain was planted almost entirely to kaioliang as high as maize or sorghum and the heads were ripening to a dark red. Just before reaching Mukden I had a long conversation with a German passenger who said it was characteristic of oriental peoples never to do anything today that could be put off to some other time. I reminded him that this was also characteristic of certain Latin peoples who expressed it by the word "mañana." He said the Chinese equivalent is "sweet and low," and the Javanese "some other time." Another characteristic he illustrated by an anecdote. He said that on one occasion he was traveling by train between Shanghai and Nanking. At one of the stops he got out to stretch his legs. Seeing a Chinese gentleman walking wearily by he asked him where he was going. He replied that he was walking from Shanhai to Nanking. How long would it take? Five days. Why not ride on the train which would carry him comfortably to his destination in a few hours and cost less? The pedestrian replied that if he took the train he would arrive the same day and spend less than a day en route; whereas by walking he would spend five days on the road and gain four.

I first went to the Yamato Hotel at the railway station but was told by the clerk that all rooms were taken. He directed me to a smaller hotel at the other end of the station. No porters were available, so I lugged my rather heavy hand baggage to the other hotel. There I was given a most unprepossessing room. The clerk assured me that I had been misinformed about the trains, saying that the night train was a much better one than the morning train. I therefore asked him to arrange to have my sleeper reservation changed. Also I left with him an accumulation of ~~change~~ Korean money which I wished to have changed into Chinese money. Much fatigued from the strenuous life since landing at Kobe, I laid down on the bed and slept ~~su~~ soundly until 6 p.m. I had supper at the hotel restaurant and waited around for the porter to bring me the Chinese money that he was to obtain with the money I had given him for this purpose. ~~Inx~~ Just before train time I went in and demanded the money from the hotel clerk. He kept saying he would hand it to me on the train. ~~Still he insistd that he would pay me the money on the train~~. I lost patience, said there was absolutely no reason why he should not hand my money to me on the spot, right then and there, and unless he did so I would telephone the American Consulate and cause him all sorts of trouble. I reached for the telephone, and he at the same time reached for the money and handed it to me. Clearly he had intended to keep the money for himself. Then I tagged a porter about until I got him to put my baggage on the train. There was much confusion and many passengers. I and my baggage were put into a coach that was already crowded. Just before the train started another coach was attached and I succeeded in getting transferred to it where I was so fortunate as to have a compartment to myself. From the railway station Mukden seemed to be a big, flat, dusty, uninteresting city, and its best hotel, the one at the railway station, was old and dir-

ty. I talked with one of the passengers who said he was familiar with the city and that there was nothing in it of special interest except some Japanese booths. My berth was made up at 9 p.m. and I retired immediately.

Sunday, Sept.4,bright, clear and pleasant. After a good night's sleep I was up at 7 a.m. and had breakfast of ham and eggs, toast and coffee. We were traveling through a flat country with mountains visible to the west. The land was almost entirely devoted to kaioliang which was ripening and some of it already cut and shocked. There were a few small patches of maize. Cowpeas or soybeans were almost universal in the the kiaoliang. Villages were far apart. The mud huts were oblong and had thatched roofs about like those of a railway coach. I was told the entire plant of kaioliang is utilized, the seed for making flour, the fodder fed to domestic animals, and the stalks for fuel. For two hours in succession I saw not a single domestic animal. The only trees seen were a few alders and poplars. The soil was light gray in color and looked poor, although the crops looked well.

We reached Shan-Hai-Kussen at 8 a.m.The city was surrounded by a mud brick wall said to be a part of the Great Wall. Inside, the houses were mudbrick, one story huts. A larger structure could be seen at a distance that looked as if it might be a temple of some sort. Some Chinese soldiers came aboard. They were quite different from the Japanese soldiers. They looked hollow chested and weak. This was a land of various costumes. Besides the native costumes, some European men came aboard wearing shorts--loose trousers of light material that came only part way to the knee. They were the first I had ever seen and I decided at once that they were abominable, especially on men with hairy, dusty legs. In the morning I had seen a couple pass through the corridor, the gentleman in

officer's uniform, the lady in a woollen union suit that fitted her rather tightly. I was at a loss to understand how she got into it. The Chinese, both male and female, appeared either in European clothes or in nightgowns of various kinds. The men wore straw hats that were either of the conventional European form or the native Chinese pattern with a conical peak in the center. The porters carry their burdens suspended from the ends of a long stick placed across their shoulders.

We left Shan-Hai-Kuan at 9.15 a.m. and reached Chib-Wang-Tao at 9.20, a small town separated from the sea by great sand dunes. Apparently about ten miles to the west was a range of blue, jagged mountains. The crops still consisted mainly of kaioliang and cow-peas, and I saw one little patch of buckwheat. We were at Psi-Tai-Go at 9.55 and took on many passengers. Luncheon was served at noon but I could eat none of it and had to resort to a bottle of beer. I noted some British soldiers on board. A Chinese family with eight children entered my compartment. There was no change in the appearance of the country or the crops. I saw one little patch of cotton that was beginning to open. Also one patch of kaioliang that had been harvested and the stubble pulled up, leaving the ground completely bare. No livestock and very few people were to be seen outside the villages. The mud huts in the towns were much the same size and shape as railway coaches, but without the windows. Tang-Shan, reached at 12.45 p.m. appeared to be a large town At 1.15 we passed near a large canal in which were many barges that seemed to consist of two sections joined end to end, and pulled by five coolies at the end of a long rope. I estimated that one per cent of the arable land was covered with grave mounds. While standing on the rear platform of the coach I got acquainted with an American soldier from Bloomington, Illinois, a member of the 15th U.S.Infan-

try He said that many of the groups of mounds represented the graves of a man, his wives, his cncubines, and his children. Also he said that near Peking one could see gangs of men digging holes in one place and other gangs filling them with dirt brought from other holes a mile away, the government paying them ten cents a day to keep them employed.

During the afternoon we passed several places where hundreds of acres were piled high with glistening white salt made from sea water. ¶ We reached Tientsin at 4 p.m. It appeared to be a large industrial city. Not far from it were great salt works near the sea. There was great confusion at the railway station, so many people getting off and others taking their places. ¶ We left Tientsin at 4.30 p.m. and were due in Peking at 6.30, but the train was an hour late in reaching its destination. The Chinese family that had occupied my compartment most of the day left at Tientsin and their places were taken by a German American couple and a young German unmarrid couple. The German America couple readily entered into conversation and talked freely. The country between Tientsin and Peking is flat and nearly all in cultivation. Of the crops grown eighty per cent was kaioliang, and the rest maize, cowpeas, sweet potatoes, and peanuts, , cotton, buckwheat, and vegetables. At one place I saw water raised by rope and windlass for irrigation. At another place I saw two men with a rope and a basket in the middle which they swung down and up, down and up, with the regularity of a machine, raising water from a canal to a small irrigation ditch. I saw a load of cane on a heavy two wheeled cart drawn by a mule, a cow, and a donkey. ¶ The German American said he was from Harbin and was in Russia in 1917 and made his escape in a coal car, although he had purchased a first class ticket and had a sleeper reservation, but when the train came to a river the passengers were made to get

out and cross the river on a boat. The strong current carried the boat down stream, and on the other side the passengers had to help pull it back. up stream. There they were told that no passenger coaches had come, but they could get into box cars, which they did. They stayed in the box cars all night and all the next day without food, but were able to get some water. The men had to get out from time to time to cut fuel for the engine. The box car in which thirty-five passengers were crowded had been used to transport coal and there was about six inches of coal dust in the bottom. At one place the car was fired upon and all the passengers lay down in the coal dust. . The next morning they were as black as negroes and had no water with which to wash or clean themselves ~~up~~.

On reaching the station at Peking I secured a porter who took me and my baggage to a hotel operated by a travel agency not far from the station and just opposite the foreign compound. I was assigned to a comfortable room and my baggage was promptly delivered. As I entered the dining room I saw my German American acquaintances and they beckoned me to join them. He said he was employed by the Texas Oil Company at Harbin, and he spoke of having attended a military academy and a college in California. The supper was very satisfactory and my companions were agreeable. At the supper table my companion recognized and pointed out the notorious bandit, Seminoff, who had headed a troop of cossacks and looted and murdered without mercy in Russia. He was a middle aged man of heavy build, with a large head, a round moon face, black eyes, mustache, and hair. My companion said that Harbin is the center of the soybean industry from which port enormous quantities are exported to Great Britain and the Scandinavian countries.; that great quantities are pressed for the oil, and the cake is treated with alcohol to extract more oil,

is then dried and ground into flour, which is mixed with wheat flour and made into bread. He thought this bread was superior to ordinary wheat bread. . After the supper we sat awhile in the lobby and watched a Chinese ledgerdemain man pick glass bowls full of water and gold fish out of the empty air in a very mystifying manner.

Monday, Sept. 5,Clear and pleasant. After breakfast I rode in a ricksha to the American Legation. The buildings were all closed and no one about except a Chinese mesenger who let me into the Consular Office and allowed me to leaf through the mail, where I found some letters from Rome. The streets were full of rickshas. Although China was at war with itself, Peking seemed to be very quiet. The legation quarter covered a large area inclosed by a high brick wall. . In fact, each of the foreign legations had its wall with only one entrance. Each legation is surround by grounds a city block in extent, so that the cross streets are far apart. Following a rain in the afternoon it became quite cool and I had to put on extra cloting. After a nap I spent the rest of the afternoon in writing.

Tuesday, Sept. 6, clear and hot. After breakfast I sat awhile with my German American acquaintance who told of some of his adventures in Russia and Persia as a representative of the International Harvester Compamu. One was about a cablegram he received from his company to superintend the delivery of a huge tractor ordered by the Persian government at Teheran. The tractor weighted about twenty tons. Upon investigation he found that it would be utterly impracticable to make delivery by way of the Black Sea because the only road to Teheran traversed enormously high mountains, and was constructed for horses and donkeys, and was obviously too narrow and weak for a machine of that size and weight. Nor could it be driven across the desert from Syria in the absence of any suitable road. Further inquiry investigation developed the fact that there existed the remains of

a military road constructed before the Christian era from the head of the Persian Gulf to the capital. Inasmuch as the road had not been repaired for more than two thousand years, and was originally covered with cobble stones, and the distance was about one thousand miles, he judged that the tractor would be a wreck at the end of such a journey and the cost of the gasolene and oil and other expenses would equal the original cost of the machine, and he so reported and the order was cancelled. His stories were so interesting that it was with reluctane that I excused myself.

Again I took a ricksha to the American Legation. The employes were extraordinarily indifferent and languid. However, one of them took sufficient interest to go with me to the Chancery Building nearby and ask how I should proceed to get in touch with the Minister of Agriculture. One of the vice-secretaries advised that I call on the Commercial Attache, Mr. Julius Arnold, which I did. His office was nearly opposite the hotel. He was very agreeable but talked so steadily for nearly two hours about his own official affairs that I had some difficulty in stating the object of my visit. However, as soon as he understood the ~~object~~ purpose of my mission he promptly invited me to take luncheon with him and he would have present a Chinese gentleman, Mr. Tien Chow, who was attached to the Ministry of Agriculture. At the luncheon Mr. Tien Chow said there had been a reorganization of the Department of Agriculture and Labor and that he was chief of a bureau to promote new industries. He spoke English very well and during the luncheon he and Mr.Arnold discussed tariff measures.

After luncheon Mr.Arnold and I returned to his office. He stopped long enough to arrange an itinerary for a young lady employe and to arrange by telephone for a supper in a Chinese restaurant the following evening..

Then in an automobile we visited several places in the city where Mr.Arnold had business, after which we were driven to the Ministry of Agriculture and Labor. There I met the Vice-Minister, Mr.C.Y. Lui, ~~who was~~ a boyish looking young man who had spent six years in the United States and graduated in architectural engineering at the Michigan State University. He spoke freely of the conditions in the country, but did not seem to be very familiar with the organization of the Ministry of Agriculture and Labor. He did not hesitate to assure me of the fullest cooperation possible of his department in the proposed agricultural census. When I asked about the Central Agricultural Experiment Station he sent for the director, Dr. ~~Dr~~ Y. R. Liu, also a graduate of the Michigan University, and instructed him ~~and instructed him~~ to accompany me the following day to inspect the station. I suggested that it might be well to see the Minister, but Mr.Liu said he was occupied with a delegation and it was uncertain when he would be free; also that the Minister did not understand English.

Returning to the hotel I had a nap and wrote up my notes. At 5 p.m. I again called on Mr.Arnold and together we walked about half a mile to the Central Park, which covers a large area and has many ornamental gateways and temples, marble palaces with much carving, fantastic images, beautiful gardens, ponds, walks, arbors, some fine old cedars and arborvitaes, many of which were at least five feet in diameter, but not very tall. They were said to date from the 9th century. We saw a portion of the great wall, the moat, and the tops of many of the buildings of the "Forbidden City," the former home of the emperor and his family. We had a bottle of beer at a little table, of which there were thousands lined up along the street. Many people were in the park. We had supper together at the hotel and separated at 9 p.m.

Mr. Arnold told of seeing a chart in the office of the Minister of Agriculture showing the areas and production of the different crops in China, but had been unable to obtain a copy of it or the figures on which it was based. When he asked an employe where he could obtain the figures, the employe assured him there were no figures obtainable. The minister had seen some Japanese charts and had instructed his employes to prepare similar ones. When they informed him that no data existed for China from which such charts could be prepared, he instructed them to get the data. They did nothing for a month or more, thinking the minister would forget all about it. One day the minister sent for the chief of division and demanded the charts. When told that they could not be prepared for want of data, he ordered him to obtain the data and prepare the charts forthwith, under penalty of summary dismissal of himself and all his assistants. Thereupon the chief and his assistants sat down and agreed upon what the area and production of each crop ought to be for each province and for each crop, and on that basis they prepared the charts. Wednesday, Sept.7, bright, clear, and hot. After breakfast I left an order with the American Express Company for transportation to Canton, to leave Peking Sunday morning, ~~spent~~ spend the day at Tientsin, and board a steamer that evening. I was informed that steamer space for Shanghai was booked ahead for several weeks, so I decided to omit it from my itinerary. The only other way to reach Shanghai would have been to return to Kobe, ~~Kapan~~, which would have involved much time and expense. ~~I took~~ In a ricksha ~~and~~ I was taken outside the legation compound to buy some Manilla cigars. I stopped at the Tartar gate to take some photographs. I returned to the hotel through the American compound and found that my typewriter that had been out of order had been returned in good shape during my absence. It was difficult to get a clear idea of military operations from the news-

papers. The Chinese names of army generals and places were very confusing. Mr. Arnold said it was difficult even for those who had lived in the country for many years to hazard a guess as to the outcome of hostilities between the different factions; that it was a contest between the southern provinces representing the younger element who desired to modernize China as Japan had been modernized, and the old regime in the north which preferred to continue in the ways of their ancestors. I did some writing, had luncheon, and then went over to Mr.Arnold's office. He telephoned for an automobile and we were taken to the Ministry of Agriculture. There I met Mr. Yen Ru Liu, B.S., who accompanied me across the city to the Central Experiment Station. We entered a formidable gate into a large quadrangle, and on the farther side were admitted to a large room where I met, Dr. F. M. Lui, and a group of his assistants. The Director could not speak English, but one of his assistants, a Mr. Chang, acted as interpreter. He said that the ~~station~~ station had 160 acres of land, was formerly a private estate, had recently been thrown open to the public as a botanical garden, and that in connection with it was a zoological, botanical, and natural history museum He described the organization and work of this and other experimental stations maintained by the government. He said that because of lack of funds and the necessity for economizing the technical staff had been transferred to the ministerial office in the city. . He further said that the members of the staff had received no pay for many months and were naturally much discouraged. We inspected the zoological section first and saw a few monkeys, an elephant, and a few other animals and birds. Next we inspected the botanical section, which consisted mostly of models of plants and their blossoms; the museum of industrial plants included specimens of such plants as rice, maize, cotton, tobacco, and the like; . The natural history sec-

tion was much better than the others. We walked over the grounds. They were divided into fields of a few acres each, separated by canals with bridges and rows of willow trees. Generally the fields were uncultivated and many orchard trees and shrubs were dying for lack of care. Several plots were in cotton that was flourishing, had been topped, and were then being defoliated. Weeds were everywhere and the grounds were badly neglected--all of which was explained by the withdrawl of funds. I was told that the practice of topping and defoliating cotton plants in the field was ~~practicexx~~ universal wherever cotton was grown in China.

After bidding good by to the little group of disconsolate officials I was driven to the North Park where I took some pictures of the White Pagoda and other buildings. The pagoda is a bottle shapped structure like a tower, is painted white, and stands on an artificial hill. We climbed to the top from which we had a fine view of the city. In one of the temples near the top of the pagoda was a hideous image with distorted features and gnashing teeth, trampling on diminutive images of human beings, and wearing a towering headdress in the form of a pagoda covered with human skulls. . Evidently the Chinese have a liking for the grotesque becuse it appears in their temples, architecture, and ornamentation. Their representations of lions and other animal life are unlike those of any other people, although something like it is to be seen in Japan, Siam, and India. .

We drove back by way of the Ministry of Agriculture, where I left Mr.Liu, and then to the office of the Commercial Attache. We then drove to the establishment of a rug merchant and saw some very fine specimens in which Mr. Arnold was interested. I had dismissed the automobile and we started to walk back. However, I was tired from standing and walking for several hours and suggested that we re-

turn by ricksha, which we did. On the way we stopped at a photograph establishment and Mr.Arnold purchased a vest pocket kodak similar to the one I was carrying. It was 6.30 p.m. when we reached the hotel.

At 8 p.m. a party of about ten, including Mr.Arnold, several gentlemen from the American Legation, a Chinese gentleman, and several ladies, met in the hotel lobby. The ladies entered an automobile and the gentlemen took rickshas. We were taken half a mile or more to a Chinese restaurant. It was a very unsightly, unpromising looking one-story mud brick affair facing a dirty unpaved street lined with equally unsightly little shops. Enterihg, we found ourselves in a large room used as a kitchen, with open fireplaces and fires burning in them for cooking, a large tank full of water and different kinds of fish swimming about in it, storerooms on the side for supplies, and after inspecting thse interesting things we were shown into a private dining room. This was a large unpainted room with panelled walls ~~with~~ and a large table in the center around which were wooden stools wuthout backs. We took our seats about the table and the service began. First, there was delicious green turtle soup; then another kind of soup with little squares of bamboo sprouts; next sliced clams and mustard, and shrimps fried nice and brown; some dough balls that I could not eat, but which my companions downed with gravy of some kind; then came a beautifully roasted duck that was later cut up into small pieces and distributed; then some thin pancakes were passed around, each guest taking one in his left hand and putting his piece of duck and a piece of onion on it, and making a roll of it; ~~then some rice, soup, several other things;~~ then rice, soup, several other things, some green peaches and pears, and many cups of hot tea. Also there were several kinds

of white perfumed wine that were potent. At each plate was a long two-tined fork, a pair of chop sticks, a ladle-like spoon, and some wooden toothpicks about six inches long. Each dish was set in the middle of the table and each guest in turn had to stand up, reach across, and take what he wanted. While this system might have advantages, it struck me as being rather awkward. A few of the guests were inclined to be boisterous, especially a middle aged man and a fat lady who flirted desperately and shockingly, leaning against each other, calling each other by their first names, hugging and kissing, feeling of each other's legs and squealing, eating off each other's plates, and alternately smoking the same cigarette. Later I learned that both were married and that her husband and his wife were away. The affair was so unusual, there were so many strange dishes, and so much inconvenience was experienced in eating, that I did not enjoy it, although it was interesting as an experience.

The party broke up at 11 p.m. to go to a roof garden on top of the Peking Hotel. The ladies were taken in an automobile by one of the gentlemen. Each of the others climbed into a rickysha, including myself. I supposed that Mr.Arnold had instructed my "boy" to take me along with the party to the Peking Hotel., but it turned out that this formality had been omitted. The other rickshas departed and turned a corner. My "boy" did not follow around the corner, but kept right on. It was a pleasant moonlight night and while I did not know where I was being taken I enjoyed the silent progress we made through strange streets, sights and smells of the Chinese city. It was all very strange and interesting and I liked the silent easy motion of the little baby carriage with the silent figure of the coolie trotting between the shafts in front of me. I wondered where he was taking me, but still thought he was bound for the Pekin Hotel where I ~~would~~ would join my party. Suddenly I recogniz-

ed the wall of the International Compaund and in a few minutes the coolie stopped in front of my hotel. It was then nearly midnight, I was tired, and I decided to go to bed. While undressing a telephone inquiry was received from Mr.Arnold as to my whereabouts. I instructed the manager to reply that my "boy" had brought me back to my hotel and I had decided to call it a day and retire. .

I decided that ricksha riding is an ideal way to see a city. The ricksha is comfortable, light, noiseless, and individual, and the motive power, the "boy", that pulls it can be depended upon to use his head, avoid collisions, and reach the destination given to him, so that the passenger is free to look about him. The view from the top of the White Pagoda was especially interesting. From it one looks down and over the Forbidden City, which is really a park with the royal buildings, surrounded by a high brick wall and a broad moat, and appeared to be about half a mile square. The buildings inside all had yellow tiled roofs with upturned eaves and these yellow roofs contrasted well with the green of the trees about them. The rest of the great city streches away to the horizon and is almost hidden by trees. In different directions can be seen the massive gates in the city wall. Along the principal streets at intervals of half a dozen blocks were great gateways painted red. These ornamental gateways, conspicuous and imposing, served the same purpose as the triumphal arches of Rome and other European cities.

Thursday, September 8, clear and hot. After breakfast I exchamged $100 American dollars for 220 Chinese Nexican dollars. I spent the forenoon writing letters. At noon I met Mr.Arnold, and the Director of the Economic Bureau, Mr.Donald. We had luncheon together and Mr.Donald described the organization and work of his burau and mentioned what he considered to be the best sources of

information.. He said that the Chinese officials had absolutely no conception of the value of statistical or economic data, and that because of the financial situation of the government resulting from the war many officials and employes had been discharged, and such public services as were still in existence were badly crippled. He said that his bureau was maintained by funds derived from customs receipts which were in charge of the British, but that his allotment came in the form of a check which had to be approved by the Minister of Finance; that he had been asked many times to reduce his office force, but so far had refused to comply; and that the previous day the Minister had sent word that his check for $10,000 would be appproved if he would agree, on cashing it, to turn over half the proceeds to him. Mr. Donald was very indignatnt and said that he proposed to send back a reply to the effect that the Minister had made a serious mistake. He said that Chinese officials and employes never worked and had no intention of working; that they had no notion whatever of the value of time or accuracy, but that they were very accommodating and if any one asked them for data they would sit at their desks and manufacture what they thought was desired. He mentioned some cotton statistics he had seen in the Minister's office, saying that he expressed surprise at their apparent completeness and the amount of detail set forth. He inquired when, where, and how the figures were obtained. One of the employes said frankly that they had received so many requests for statistics of cotton that the chief had requested them to make up a table showing what they thought the area and production ought to be for each province, and there was no other foundation for them. He expressed the opinion that the Chinese are incapable of self government because they lack ambition and initiative and can only follow leaders.

In the afternoon Mr.Arnold telephoned an invitation to dine

the following day with an official of the International Relief Association. I spent most of the afternoon in writing my report on Korea and in making up my August expense account. I had just finished when a messenger announced that Mr.Arnold was waiting for me in the hotel lobby. He invited me to go with him to the military barracks in the compound and see some motion pictures taken in the Gobi desert by Mr. Roy Chapman Andrews and his exploring party. We walked through the reservation, heard the band, and a most interesting lecture by Mr. Andrews, whose party had been successful in finding some dinosaur eggs which were thought to be several million years old. He explained that ~~the Gobi desert~~ Mongolia is nearly one-half as big as the United States and the Gobi desert ran through the center of it; that paleontologists have thought that because it is one of the highest plateaus in the world it might have been the birthplace, or the refuge and preserver of animal and vegetable life on earth, as it would most likely escape submergence, for which reason they hoped and expected it would yield evidences of early forms of life; at any rate it seemed probably that this grat plateau was a center of dispersion of many forms of life at a time when all continents were connected. He said this great table land is surrounded by a zone of grass lands about one hundred miles wide, within which is a five mile wide zone of sand dunes, and then the great desert and many mountains. He took with him on his expedition a party of scientists, four Dodge cars, two trucks, and 175 camels and brought back a large quantity of material. He showed a motion picture of a herd of antelope, estimated at more than 50,000 head. He said a wild ass was chased in an automobile for a distance of 29 miles, and the speedometer registered from 30 to 40 miles and hour. A similar test showed that an antelope could develop a speed of 60 miles an hour for a short distance. He said these animals manage to keep in good condition

by browsing on desert shrubs and can go incredibly long periods without water. The age of the dinasaur eggs he brought back was estimated at ten million years. .

After the lecture was over Mr.Arnold and I went to a German restaurant and had a supper of sauerkrout, sausage, bread and butter, and beer. We sat talking together until after 11 p.m. I returned to my hotel in a ricksha. In the course of our conversations Mr. Arnold said that he knew David Lubin quite well; that he was so absorbed in his business and so enthusiastic about his projects that his wife felt that she was neglected and formed another attachment; Lubin acquiesced, gave a her a liberal allowance, and they separated. Mr.Arnold expressed the opinion that the Chinese display great ability along many lines and are capable of self-government if given sufficient time in which to straighten out their difficulties and are left free. As an illustration, he said that in Shanghai were many large business establishments owned and operated wholly by Chinese and they make huge profits. ~~As to~~ To illustrate the peculiar psychology of the Chinese, he said that he was in Formosa on a trip and employed several male and several female carriers. He proposed to pay the men twice as much as the women because the loads they carried were twice as heavy. He nearly had a riot on his hands because the men said the women carried all they could, which was all the men did, and for this they were entitled to the same living wage as the men. In other words, their unit of value was the human being and not what he did.

(~~Mother~~ Letter, Sept.8, yellow folder.

(1927, Sept., Dublin.

by browsing on desert shrubs and can go incredibly long periods with-
out water. The eggs of the dinosaur eggs be brought back was
estimated at ten million years.

After the lecture was over Dr. Arnold and I went to a German
restaurant and had a supper of sauerkraut, sausage, bread and but-
ter, and beer. We sat talking together until after 11 p.m. I re-
turned to my motel in a rickshaw. In the course of our conversa-
tions Dr. Arnold said that he knew David Dubin quite well; that he
was so absorbed in his business and so enthusiastic about his pro-
jects that his wife felt that she was neglected and formed another
attachment; Dubin acquiesced, gave a her a liberal allowance, and
they separated. Dr. Arnold expressed the opinion that the Chinese
display great ability along many lines and are capable of self-
government if given sufficient time in which to straighten out their
difficulties and are left free. As an illustration, he said that
in Shanghai were many large business establishments owned and oper-
ated wholly by Chinese and they make huge profits. As to the so-
called psychology of the Chinese, He said that he was informed
on a trip and employed several male and several female carriers.
proposed to pay the men twice as much as the women because the loads
they carried were twice as heavy. He nearly had a riot on his hands
because the men said the women carried all they could, which was
all the men did, and for this they were entitled to the same living
wage as the men. In other words, their unit of value was the human
being and not what he did.

(Dr. Arnold. Sept. 8, Yellow folder.

(1927, Sept. Peking. E--2927

Friday, Sept.9, cloudy and warm. After a light breakfast I walked over to Mr.Arnold's office and arranged to have his Chinese chief clerk accompany me to the Forbidden City, more especially to inspect the National Museum within its walls. We rode in rickshas a short distance, paid a moderate fee to enter at an ornate building outside, and then passed through a great concrete entrance fifty feet high and thick and a hundred and fifty feet long. This was covered with round yellow tiles, as were all the imperial buildings The interior of the roof and eaves was supported by enormous beams, one above another, and painted brilliant red, blue, yellow, and white We crossed a courtyard and entered another large building of the same general description, in which we inspected a lot of paintings on silk, teak wood carvings, and paintings of flowers. A large collection of portraits of Chinese emperors represented them as having big round bodies, round, brown, and expressionless faces, slanting eyes, and a small, drooping, crescent mustache. The flower paintings were fairly good and some of the flowers could be recognized. The paintings of landscapes were futuristic in type and correspondingly untrue to nature and disappointing.. We entered another large building containing the emperor's audience chamber or throne room. It was an enormous structure on an artificial hill and the entrance was approached by marble steps a hundred yards in length. To one side of the building was a large pond. Half way up the great staircase were some marble slabs about ten feet wide and carved with dragons and other fantastic figures. Up these stairs and over these slabs the emperor was carrid in a litter. At the base of the great stairway were bronze lions said to be more than a thousand years old. . On the upper platform reached by the stairway were enormous bronze turtles, storks, and ornate urns or caldrons. This temple was constructed in the same general style as all the

other buildings in the inclosure, that is, with a tiled, upturned roof, supported on great wooden cross beams and wooden pillars painted in brilliant colors. In the center of the large hall was a raised platform of carved teak wood on which was placed the throne of the same material. About it were many curious bronze and porcelain objects. Below and in front of the throne was an open space where the nobles and dignitaries waited on the emperor. In this space were shell-shaped porcelain objects with tablets and numbers to indicate the position and rank of the nobles. The great hall was filled with glass cases full of collections of porcelain, jade, teak wood carvings, and paintings. It was a remarkable collection in a remarkable setting. Also there were collections of arms, swords, bows and arrows, spears, saddles, and other warlike implements and accoutrements. In another great hall was a fine collection of bronze pieces. Outside I took several pictures of the buildings.

We returned to the hotel at 11 a.m. It was too hot to think of going anywhere, so I laid down and took a nap. At 1 p.m. I went down and had luncheon with Mr. Hardy Jewett, tresurer of the Chinese Famine Relief Commission. He said the commission was organized to prevent famine from the periodic drouths, floods, earthquakes, and other calamities in China and was supported by a levy on the customs taxes, which in 1926 amounted to about one and a third million dollars. He said the funds were administered by committees in the provinces and were largely applied to engineering works, such as the construction of dikes and roads, the organization of rural cooperative societies, of which there were several hundred, the operation of demonstration farms to promote betters methods in production, and direct relief in times of emergency and acute distress. He said that because of the benevolent character of the work of the

commission it had the full support of leading men in the provinces. For this reason it was in a fortunate position to collect statistical and other data. He said that if the Institute would send a supply of the census programs he would have them sent to the leaders and committees in the provinces and endeavor to win their support and cooperation. . Before the luncheon was over we were joined by Mr. R.S.Greene, vice-president of the Rockefeller Foundation, that was contributing liberally to the support of hospitals and educational institutions with a view to improving the sanitary and social conditions of China. He said also that the Rockefeller Foundation had the good will of leaders throughout the country and would be glad to promote sentiment in favor of the proposed agricultural census.

After luncheon Mr.Arnold and I called on Dr. Tsur, Director of the China ~~Rxkixefxxxxx~~ Foundation for the Promotion of Education and Culture, an organization that was founded to administer the Boxer indemnity fund that was returned by the United States, and that took the form of maintaining scholarships in the universities and other educationsl institutions of China. . Dr. Tsur expressed the opinion that the universities, especially the universities at Mukden and Nanking, and the Southeastern University, each of which had an agricultural department, would be glad to cooperate in the proposed census, and he promised to bring the idea before them.

On returning to the hotel at 6 p.m. I had a telephone call from the office of the American Express asking me to to come for my transportation because the following day was a holiday and the office would be closed. I did so, and was given a railway ticket to Tientsin and an order for steamer transportation to Canton on the agent in Tientsin, and I cashed a check for enough money to see me through to Canton. I had to call the attention of the agent to the fact that

he had made a mistake of ten dollars in his favor, which he immediately corrected. Mr. Arnold took supper with me. The rest of the evening was spent in writing up notes.

Saturday, Sept.10, showers. Holiday. At 9.45 a.m. Mr.Arnold and I took an automobile for a drive to the Summer Palace, which took us across the city and out into the country some ten or fifteen miles. Leaving the car at the entrance, we passed through a large ornamental gateway with a teakwood roof and a marble platform in front. On this platform were a number of bronze dragons and storks. We had to pay a fee for the privilege of entering the grounds and for each building. Within the grounds we found a number of large buildings with upturned eaves and many fine old trees. A winding walk brought us to a lake that seemed to be a mile across and several miles long. The margins of the lake were full of lotus leaves as far out as a hundred yards. To the west or northwest of the lake were a number of buildings and pavilions with painted or tiled roofs. A pavilion corridor ran along one side of the lake for nearly half a mile to the entrance of the palace, which sits on a high hill or bluff that has been terraced and covered with marble steps. These and the various other structures on the steep slope of the hill are both ornamental and conspicuous. Across the lake were some blue mountains that because of the clear atmosphere and sunshine seemed to be near at hand. In another direction is an island with trees and a Chinese house connected with the mainland by a long white marble bridge supported by many arches. On the other side of the lake was a remarkable bridge of white marble over a canal.

We walked through the long pavilion corridor and up the broad marble steps to the entrance to the palace. The palace was closed to visitors but we could look through the grilled iron doors and see various objects, such as furniture, paintings, carved teakwood screens, and the like. From the broad terrace in front of the palace one

has a beautiful view of the lake, the bridges, and mountains. From the palace we walked along the shore of the lake to a boat house constructed of white marbel in the form of an ornamental pleasure barge. Still farther along the lake were boat houses in which the royal boats were housed. We walked across a picturesque white marble bridge from which we took a number of photographs. Returning to the boat landing we hired a boat and were rowed across one end of the lake to a point near the entrance. The water was shallow, very clear, and the bottom was entirely covered with vegetable growths, many of the plants being fern like, and among them many fish could be seen swimming about. It was said that the the bottom in the middle of the lake was covered with sand of different colors, yellow, red, green, and white, so that when the sun shown through the clear water it took on the colors of the sands beneath. At noon we returned to the city over a dusty road.

After luncheon we took rickshas and were taken out to the Temple of Heaven. This is on the eastern outskirts of the city and the structures are surrounded by a large tract of land, much of it grown up to weeds as high as a man's head. The buildings were surrounded by a forest of very old cedar trees, under which were thickets of mulberry sprouts. The Temple of Heaven is in form a pagoda covered with cobalt blue tiles. Its proportions are unusually pleasing. It sits on a raised platform of stone about which is a balustrade of white marble, this platform being about fifty feet above the ground level. Inside the temple is simply a large rotunda with large wooden columns painted red and gold, with doors opening on all sides,and on the side opposite the main entrance was a large wooden screen. There was no furniture and nothing in the nature of an altar-- simply the columns and the screen.

From the Temple of Heaven we walked about a quarter of a mile over a ~~raisexxxstonexplatformxaboutxfiftyxfeexx~~ marble walk ~~on a stone~~

on a stone covered platform more than a hundred feet wide and about forty feet above the ground level ~~to~~. At the opposite end of this walk was a beautifully proportioned building about sixty feet high with a roof of cobalt blue tiles and upturned eaves. Beyond this was the Law of Heaven temple. This was simply a circular platform about 200 feet in diameter and open to the sky, surrounded by white marble balustrades, and approached by marbel steps and terraces. In four directions of the compass were white marble gates in series of four. Here I took some photographs. We walked back to the entrance and returned to the hotel about 4 p.m.

On the drive to the Summer Palace we saw some agriculture,mostly kaioliang, grain sorghum, sweet potatoes,millet, maize, and vegetables. We passed through several villages that were very dirty, and we saw many men naked to the waist. On the streets leading to the Temple of Heaven the surging crowds of people made it difficult for the rickshas to get through. Many little children with their hair done up in pigtails and colored cloth were to be seen; also many old men wearing their hair in pigtails. Not many women were seen on the streets, but ~~the~~ those I saw about half wore trousers and the other half skirts. Along the streets were many fruit stands covered with dust and swarming with flies.On the return trip we passed through some side streets where were many shops, bazars, and restaurants. All streets were crowded with pedestrians. Most of the small children wear trousers that are wide open in the seat, and this, according to Mr.Arnold, is the famous "open door" of China.

At luncheon Mr. Arnold said that the Chinese are a highly moral people according to their own customs and standards and sexual irregularity is rare. They marry young. Men who can afford it have a first wife and several concubines. It is not at all unusual for a first wife to present her husband with a concubine of her own choosing at Christmas

or other festival, so that in this way she has an opportunity to select congenial associates. The first wife always retains her status, although the concubines also have a legal status and do not lose caste. All the children of the concubines are attributed to the first wife and all are regarded as legitimate.. If it happens that the first wife has no son, or her sons die,the oldest son of a concubine has all the rights of the first son of the first wife. In the north it is only wealthy men who can afford concubines. In the south, however, it is customary for even poor men to have one or more concubines. Whenever a man needs a servant in the home or a helper in his shop he will take a young woman as a concubine. By this means he saves wages and insures loyalty in his business. The concubine is assured of a legal status, has a lifelong contract, and cannot be discharged. Often she comes of a poor family and could not hope to marry a man better off than herself. The system has been followed for so many generations that to the Chinese it seems perfectly normal and proper.

For the first time in a week I had supper by myself and greatly enjoyed the freedom of dining alone. I addressed some postcards, wrote some letters, and packed up.

~~(Nyhus, 10 Sept., yellow folder.)~~ omit

Sunday,Sept.11, Peking to Tientsin. Partly cloudy and warm. I had an early breakfast, settled my account, and then had a long wait before I could get a porter to bring the baggage down. As I left the hotel a string of servants whom I had never seen before stood near the door with their hands out. I walked across to the railway station which was near the hotel and just outside the great wall. After getting settled in my compartment Mr. Arnold came in to see me off and to give me cards of introduction to people he knew in Canton who he thought might be helpful to me. At 9.10 a.m. the train moved out and for the first time in a week I felt free again. The country between Peking and Tientsin is poor looking, the soil being hard and light in color, andthe crops inferior. Kaioliang millet is the principal crop, although there was some maize, sweet potatoes, and garden vegetables. I saw two coolies threshing rice on a hard piece of ground by pulling a stone roller over it. In Peking many of the shops were closed because it was Sunday, but outside of the city people were working as usual.

We arrived at Tientsin at 12.35 p.m. I had been assured that an agent of the American Express Company would meet the train at Tientsin, but he was not there. I therefore took a taxi to the Astor Hotel and registered for luncheon, because I expected to board the steamer in the afternoon. I found the express agent who gave me my steamer ticket and promised to arrange for my transfer.The hotel had a large veranda in front paved with stone and set with tables and chairs. Across the street was a neat European park with benches and a Chinese pavilion in the center. I had a cocktail, a smoke, and a good luncheon. The express agent called to inform me that the ship had not yet arrived and that I should call at his office the following day for later information. I therefore engaged a room and sent for my baggage.

I did some writing, took a nap, had an excellent supper, and then strolled down the main street. At sundown a military band played

in the park and closed with "My Country T'is of Thee," or "God Save the King,"one cannot tell which without hearing the words because the music is the same. I walked several blocks down the main street, which was lined with little Chinese shops,and was crowded with Chinese men, women and children. I saw three bar rooms on the street and stepped into one of them. In it were three women, two men, a barkeeper and a waiter. Of the three woman, one was a Turk, one a German, and the other a mixed Russian and Korean. The Turkish woman was quite pretty, but her clothes were not clean. The German woman was as big as a barrel. The Russian was the youngest and prettiest of the lot. All three came to my table and asked for drinks and I bought a glass of beer for each. Otherwise they were quite prim and proper. As no one of them could uderstand English, French, Spanish, or Italian, conversation lagged, because I could speak very little German and no Turkish or Russian. I did not stay long.

Monday, 12 Sept.,Tientsin.Clear and hot. I called at the express office and was told that my steamer ticket would be sent to me at the hotel and that the ship would not depart until the 16th. I was also advised that all berths on all other boats were taken for weeks in advance, so that it was clear I should have to spend several days in Tientsin. I took a walk and bought a supply of cheap Manilla cigars. After a good luncheon I took a long nap and began to feel rested. Mr. Arnold came in the dining room and we had supper together. He introduced me to Commander Good.

After supper I took a stroll. I stopped in one of the three bar rooms and watched soldiers enter, take a drink, and dance with some of the girls. Apparently they had little money to spend. I left soon and retired early.

Tuesday, 13 Sept.,Tientsin. Clear and pleasantly cool. After calling at the express office, leaving some films to be developed, and

making up my laundry, I began drafting a report to the Institute. Again Mr.Arnold and I had supper together, after which we sat on the hotel veranda until after midnight. Commander Good joined us for awhile.

(Wife 13 Sept. yellow folder.

2936-a (~~Dragoni, same.~~ omit

Wednesday, 14 Sept., bright autumn day. After breakfast I accompanied Mr. Arnold on a visit to Mr. W. W. Yen, ex-Minister of Agriculture, ex-Prime Minister, ex-Minister of Foreign Affairs, and representative of the Chinese Government at many international gatherings, organizer and ex-president of the Chinese Railway Company. He was an alert, intelligent, and highly cultured old gentleman, and spoke English fluently. Mr. Arnold said that Mr.Yen's father was a waif picked up on the streets of Shanghai by ~~xxmixxxx~~ an American missionary. The waif was educated and became a Christian preacher, and sent his son to America to be educated. Mr. Yen expressed the opinion that it would be quite possible to collect fairly complete and accurate data relating to agriculture through the local magistrates. He was much interested in the opium evil. He said that the Chinese government had abolished the trade in opium for awhile, but since the war more and more of it was coming into the country; that Turkey and Germany were the two countries that refused to join in the international movement to prohibit the traffic in opium, and that Great Britain remained neutral on the ground that it would be useless to try to prevent British merchants from dealing in opium unless all other nations joined in prohibiting its sale and transportation. He said that opium was the greatest curse of China and that it originated with the Manchus who wished their sons to remain at home and to that end encouraged them to take wives and opium. He said, ~~that~~ ~~xxxxxx~~ with a show of great indignation, that in Formosa where 95 per cent

of the population is Chinese the Japanese authorities had put opium under regulation, encouraged its use by the Chinese with the deliberate purpose of stupifying them, while at the same time prohibiting its use by the Japanese. He expressed the opinion that the ideas promulgated in southern China had come to stay and that no matter what the outcome of military operations might be they would survive and ultimately be realized. The house in which Dr.Yen was living was European and modern in every respect and was elegantly furnished. Tea and cigars were served in the reception room in which we met. We had a very enjoyable visit.

Next we called at the house of Dr. M.T.Luang, chairman of the local committee of the International Chinese Famine Relief Commission. He had served the government in various capacities all his life. He assured me that the local magistrates could supply accurate data for the 1930 agricultural census. He also lived in a modern house that was elegantly furnished and set out tea and cigars. Dr. Luang said he would telephone the director of the demonstration farm about 25 miles from Tientsin and have him arrange to take me out to see it the following day.

At my room I began pasting photographs in a looseleaf album, but had trouble with the paste. In the afternoon I got the prints of my Peking photographs, which were very satisfactory. A Miss Gross called at the hotel for an interview on my mission for some periodical she represented. She displayed ~~such~~ such abysmal ignorance of agriculture, statistics, and censuses, that I wondered what the result of that interview might be. Perhaps it is just as well for my peace of mind that I never knew. The director of the demonstration farm called up by telephone about the proposed trip the following day, but as he did not seem particularly desirous to have me see it, and said it was over half way to Peking, over a very bad road, and would take a whole day to go and come,I politely declined to make the trip, which seemed to afford him much

relief.

Thursday, 15 Sept.,Tientsin. Clear cool autumn day. Before breakfast a messenger from Dr. Luang came to serve as guide and interpreter on the trip to the demonstration farm, and he seemed disappointed when I told him the trip had been abandoned. At the express office I was told that my boat would not sail before Saturday, and I was asked to call the following day for my ticket. The agent said it was doubtful whether or not the boat could get up the river because of sandbars in the channel. Finished pasting photographs. After luncheon took my customary nap. Then I took a walk along the river bank. It is a narrow, muddy, swiftly flowing river, and many boats were resting on mud flats. Merchandise was piled high all along the banks, including grain, vegetables, lumber,metal and stone, clothing, paper, and many other things. I waked for nearly a mile along the river without seeing any change. Across the river opposite the city were weed covered flats and a few sheds and other buildings, and beyond the flats was a park. I sat awhile on the hotel veranda facing Victoria Park across the street. This was small, bright, cheerful, and had a band stand in the center. There were many beds of bright flowers and the park was always full of fat Chinese nurses with little children, some European and some Chinese, in their charge. One little boy amused himself rolling on the grass and got so enthusiastic over this form of exercise that he rolled into a shallow fountain. The nurses were usually middle aged Chinese women wearing loose black trousers and a loose blue silk shirt. Some were bareheaded and wore their hair in pigtails, and others wore straw hats. They were about as attractive looking as so many two-legged cows. Many soldiers were riding about in rickshas.

After supper I took a stroll and sat awhile in one of the bar rooms and watched some young American soldiers. It was very quiet and dull. Half a dozen skinny young women sat around the walls

waiting to be asked to dance with customers or drink with them. There were very few customers. Near me sat a young soldier on a sofa with a middle aged woman whose face was anything but attractive. They sat together for nearly an hour without looking at each other or saying a word. I suppose there was companionship and entertainment simply being together. I returned to the hotel disgusted with the lack of life on the streets or places of amusement. Here was a great city, so far as population and business was concerned, as dull as a country village. If there were any theaters in the city I neither saw nor heard of them. However, I was duly thankful for a fairly comfortable hotel and for a whole day to myself, the first in about two weeks.

Friday, 16 Sept.,Tientsin. Clear and warm. I made my daily visit to the American Express office and was told that it was not certain whether the "Kinhow" would sail the following day or not, or whether it could come up the river. The agent said the river silted up so rapidly that navigation was dangerous. He said that bars formed over night. In preparation for the voyage I bought a supply of cigars and three books, ~~one~~ one a collection of British Ballads by R.B.Johnson, the second "The Ocean" by Sir John Murray, and the third "The Three Dervishes and Other Persian Tales," brought together by Reuben Levi. After an excellent luncheon I sat on the hotel veranda listening to the rustling leaves of the poplars, watching the fleeting clouds and shadows, the nodding asters, and the children playing in the park opposite.

I called again at the American Express office and was told definitely that the ship could not come up the river, that I would have to go by train to the mouth of the river, and the boat would not sail until Sunday. Walking about I discovered a canal within two blocks of the hotel that looked like a sink of pestilence. From it came a horrible stench. After supper I took another walk through streets swarming with Chinese of all ages. The children look exactly like their parents

except they wore their hair in pigtails and their clothing was of brighter colors. From the fronts of the shops hung long strips of cloth, white or bright red,with Chinese characters in vertical columns on them. I stopped to watch a street vender fry pancakes. He had a box on wheels in the center of which was a small charcoal burner covered with a metal plate. To one side he had a pile of batter and a pile of sausage. He would pour out a little batter, smooth it out with a metal trowel, and when cooked on one side he would take it by the edge with his fingers and flip it over on the other side. When cooked he would put a little sausage in the middle and begin to roll it with his fingers, at each turn putting in some gravy and mustard. When completed he would cut the roll through the middle and present a half to the waiting customer who received it with a pair of chop sticks. It looked good if one could forget how many times the cook had handled it with his hands.

Saturday, Sept.17, Tientsin. Clear and pleasant. Before I was up a messenger sent up the card of Dr. Yen. I dressed and went down to see what it was all about. I was told that it was simply a courtesy card and no reply was expected. I spent the day reading and writing.

After supper I visited a small dance hall. It was a cheap dingy place. I took a table in a corner and two young Russian women joined me, sisters they said, one 24 and the other 21. The eldest was one of the most beautiful women I had ever seen. She was of medium height, with fine face and figure, large brown eyes, and abundance of dark hair that hung in curls, regular features, lovely mouth, and lips, magnificent bust, beautiful neck, arms, and legs,smiling, vivacious, and intelligent. She spoke French fluently and English fairly well. She said that her name was Marie,that she and her mother, sister and brother, fled from Russia, that she had been married three years when her husband was murdered by the Bolsheviks,and that she and her sister had been compelled to enter a house of ill fame in order to earn money with which

to send the mother and other members of the family out of the country. Then her sister made her escape, and she herself came last of all. Now they were reunited and living together. She and her sister worked in the dance hall for $60 (Mexican) a month and supported the family. The sisters and mother lived in one room, for which they paid $35 a month, and $12 additional for another room for the children. During the day they did the housework, cooking, and washing. They were required to be at the dance hall from 5.30 p.m. until midnight. She was dressed in a neat fitting black dress which she said she made herself, black stockings, bloomers, and shoes. Her sister wore a pink outfit. I did not like her, perhaps because she was of the thin, angular type, and spoke volubly. In fact I strongly suspected that the two women were not sisters although the elder said she was and seemed to tell a straight story. Anyhow the younger began with a tale of woe. Her mother had a broken arm, she herself had been ill for two months, the children also had been ill, she had many unpaid bills, and now winter was coming on and she did not know how they would manage. Then she came around to my side of the table, slipped into my lap, put her arms about my neck and pressed her cheek against mine in a most affectionate manner. She said that if I wished she would come to my room and spend the night with me, but I replied that it would not be permitted at the hotel where I was staying. I bought wine for the two of them and gave each the equivalent of fifty cents to put in the slot machine, but neither won anything. I suspect that those slot macjines ~~wes~~ were a gold mine because I saw nearly every occupant of the room slip coins into it. Only one or two got anything back. The place was to close at midnight. Just before that hour I bid the two women "Good night" and "au revoir," and stepped out into the street. Just to see what would ~~happen~~ happen I stood for a few minutes in the shadow of a small building near by. The street was deserted. Within a few minutes I

saw the two sisters emerge and walk off down the street in company with two men. I still remember Marie as one of the most beautiful women I have ever seen, and whether or not I was dazzled by her beauty and ~~f~~amiability I still think her story was substantially true. I felt amply repaid for the cost of the bottle of wine I ~~bought~~ provided by the privilege of looking at her.

(Wife, 17 Sept., yellow folder.)

Sunday, 18 Sept.Taku, Clear and hot. After breakfast I walked to the river nearby and again saw ships stuck in the mud and merchandize piled high on the wharves. A company of American marines with a smart band marched by the hotel. At 11 a.m. I went in the hotel bus to the railway station. The agent of the American Express Company met me there with my ticket and baggage check. The train was badly crowded. We passed two small stations en route to Taku, which we reached at 12.30 p.m. The country between was perfectly flat and covered with rice and kaioliang, which was being harvested. At Taku the train stopped more than a city block from the little station, without any apparent reason, except to give coolies a chance to make something by carrying the baggage the remainder of the distance. There was considerable delay in getting porters. The river flowed near by and there were a number of ships anchored in midstream. There seemed to be no town or settlement near,simply the small railway station, some wharves, and open country.

Upon dilligent inquiry I ascertained that my ship was anchored a mile or more down stream and the only way to reach it was by walking or rickshaw. I hired three rickshas, one for myself, one for the trunk, and one for the small baggage. The men padded silently along a path that led over canals, across a marsh, until we came to a small British freighter taking on coal at a wharf on the bank of a very muddy, swift flowing river. A gang of coolies was carrying coal in baskets up a gang plank and through a narrow corridor on the main deck and emptying the coal into the hold. The deck and corridor floor were an inch deep with soft coal dust. Upon arriving at the little pier my coolies dumped ~~my~~ the baggage on the ground and demanded their pay. I refused to pay them until the baggage was transferred to the cabin. They did this reluctantly and with much grumbling and then demanded double pay. I paid them the agreed price for transportation to the pier and in addition the equivalent of 25 cents for the large pieces and 10 cents for the smaller pieces--

which, of course, was entirely too much, as I well knew, for carrying the baggage a few yards to the cabin. They took the money and then vociferously demanded more, which I refused to pay. There were loud words and ugly looks. No English officers were present to intervene. An Italian gentleman who had just arrived stepped up and asked, in Italian, what the trouble was. I explained in Italian. He turned immediately to the ricksha "boys," spoke sharply to them in their own tongue, and they at once slunk away.

The prospect was not alluring. The sun was hot; the surrounding country a lush green swamp; the small steamer was anchored in a swirling muddy stream; the narrow corridor through which I had to pass to reach my cabin was covered with sticky, black coal dust; a procession of half naked and very dirty coolies were passing & and repassing with their baskets of coal through this corridor; the cabin was only eight feet square, with one port hole, three berths, no conveniences whatever, and the floor was piled high with baggage that almost closed the opening to the lower berths. Two other men were booked for the same little cabin with myself. I at once went to the upper deck and asked the first officer if he could not transfer me to another cabin,but he said every berth on the boat was taken. The ship was a small British freighter that ran between Tanku and Canton. It had a captain, a first and a second officer, an engineer and one assistant, and there was one other white man on the ship's roll. The crew were all Chinese. A fairly good luncheon was served in the little dining room. It was out of the question to sit in the cabin because of the heat, the dust, and its crowded condition. The coal dust sifted through the cracks around the door and the coolies made much noise going back and forth.

I spent the entire afternoon on the upper deck watching the curious Chinese boats with their square rigs and sails on the broad river. During the early part of the afternoon there was a swift current running out

to sea, but later the tide rose and the current flowed swiftly upstream. It gave one a distinct shock to see a river thus reverse its direction. The river had the same peculiar color, as of coffee with milk in it, or chocolate, as the Rio de la Plata. ~~Near by~~ nearby were gangs of coolies, nearby were unloading barges and bringing out curious looking bales and packages. Meanwhile a procession of coolies was bring~~ing~~ soft coal aboard our own ship in baskets suspended from a pole with a coolie at each end. Late in the afternoon the coolies were very tired and moved slowly. They did not finish until after 10 p.m.

We had a very good supper. After the coolies left and the ship quieted down I made my way to the cabin and found the door locked. I called for a "Boy" and a Chinaman came and unlocked the door and let me in. I found a German installed in one of the berths, and within a few minutes the Italian who helped me with the ricksha boys came in. We had difficulty in getting into our berths because of the pile of baggage between. The mattress and pillow were stuffed with straw that had lost all elasticity from long use. I felt cramped the moment I lay down on them. However, it was a cool night, I was tired, and soon fell asleep.

Monday, 19 Sept.at sea, Tientsin to Hongkong, chilly in the early morning. My Italian friend got up at 6 a.m. just as the boat ~~began~~ began to move. No sooner did the propeller begin to revolve and before the boat really got under way than a passenger in the next cabin became violently ill, which shows that sea sickness is largely psychological. On deck I found the Italian gentleman and his wife already there. The ship was soon out of the mouth of the river and for many miles one could see broad mud flats and a choppy muddy sea. Hundreds of Chinese fishing boats with square sails were to be seen. Within an hour the Chinese pilot left us. Several small steamers could be seen entering the mouth of the river on their way to Tientsin. As near as I could estimate there were more than 300 fishing boats in sight. The cost was

so low and flat that we soon lost sight of it. For breakfast we had toast and tea. A gang of coolies began washing off the decks which were badly in need of cleaning. We passed into comparatively clear water about 11 a.m. All day long there were flocks of yellow birds, smaller than robins but larger than sparrows, in the rigging. Some of these birds stayed with the ship several days. The ship's cat caught many of them. All through the afternoon fishing boats and ~~several~~ small steamers were in sight. The day was clear and bright, there was a pleasant breeze, and the sea was smooth. In the late evening we passed a lighthouse that was said to be fifty miles from the port at which we were to stop the next day. At the table in the dining room I got acquainted with a young Chinese couple, both very intelligent, speaking English perfectly, he a graduate of the Chicago University and she of the Pennsylvania University, and both working at the Rockefeller Foundation in Peking. They discussed the unsettled and highly unsatisfactory situation of China, the lack of security for life and property, and the difficulty of getting established anywhere.

Tuesday, 20 Sept.,China Sea. Clear and warm. I had a bad night and could not remember having slept any. It was warm and stuffy in the crowded cabin, but a current of cold air from the single porthole blew directly on my head and gave me a bad cold. Also there seemed to be innumerable insects in the bed. The bedding was not properly arranged and got tangled. I lost my handkerchief. There were other inconveniences.

At 6 a.m. we entered the harbor of Cheefu. When I went on deck I saw that we were anchoring inside a long breakwater in a small bay back of which were some barren mountains, and in the harbor were five large ships surrounded by swarms of Chinese sampans and junks.loaded with merchandise of all kinds, but mostly fruit, apples and pears,in round bottomed baskets or hampers entirely covered. The Chinese junks and sampans are curious. They are simply small flat boats or barges with

square ends, made of logs or beams fitted together. Naturally they are clumsy and heavy. They are both propelled and steered by a large oar balanced on an iron bolt and the upper end is fastened with a rope. The operater alternately pushes and pulls the oar and the clumsy craft is completely under his control. The decks of the steamers in port were piled high with merchandise and crowded from end to end with Chinese passengers, the passengers standing or sitting together like swarms of flies. The first officer daid that the small boats propelled by oars are sampans and the larger ones propelled by sails are junks. A controversy developed between the first officer and the harbor master who claimed that our boat had anchored in the wrong place. It ended by the crew warping the ship to a slightly different position. It was immediately surrounded by sampans, but very little additional cargo could be taken on because the boat was already full to capacity. The incoming cargo consisted mostly of five gallon cans of peanut oil and great baskets of apples and pears. The region back of Cheefu is noted for its fine fruits. The town is also said to be a summer resort. We were to have sailed at 11 a.m., but about that time a customs officer and five helpers dressed in overalls and equipped with screwdrivers, monkey wrenches, and flash-lights, came aboard. They made a thorough search of the hold and came out with more than forty bags of Chinese copper coins that were being smuggled from Tientsin to Hongkong. In Peking these copper coins exchanged for gold or silver at the rate of 335 to the dollar. In Hongkong they exchanged at the rate of 220 to the dollar. A smuggler who could succeed in transferring the copper coins to Honkong would make about 80 per cent profit. The captain said that the Chinese chief steward and other members of the Chinese crew were the guilty parties. They had stowed their investment in the engine room and some in the cabins of passengers. The customs officer said he had personally warned the chief steward on the last trip to be carefull because the ship would

be searched. We had luncheon at the usual hour with some excellent fresh grapes and apples. The customs officer dined with us. About 2 p.m. the copper coins, amounting to two or three tons, were transferred to two sampans and a launch, and these boats were almost swamped by their heavy loads. There was a great and significant silence on board the ship when the search and seizure began, because the British government would confiscate the coin and also penalize the guilty parties. All about the harbor were treeless mountains and some of the slopes seemed to be terraced. At 2.30 p.m. I counted seven ships in the little harbor. all ~~of which were~~ newly arrived. One was a Japanese ship and appeared to have nearly one thousand Chinese passengers on the deck, as thick as they could stand. Sampans swarmed about the ship and as soon as they came within reach the coolies climbed up outside by means of boathook poles like so many squirrels. Also they swarmed up the steps that were let down the side of the ship. Then there was much confusion, noise, and hurrying, and many boxes and bundles were let down the sides or carried down the steps as a contingent of our Chinese passengers left the ship. At 2;30 p.m. the port officials came out with their papers, entered a launch, and gave the signal to start.

During the remainder of the afternoon we steamed over a placid sea with beautiful hazy blue mountains in sight. There was a beautiful sunset, crimson red, semitransparent, the same as the previous two nights. After a good supper we anchored in the harbor of Wei-Hei-Wei, which is a British concession. A large party of young people came aboard. I learned that another passenger was booked for my cabin, making four in a space only eight feet square.and the floor already piled high with baggage. The chief officer apologized for the poor accommodations and suggested that I might prefer to have a bed made up in the little smoking room. I accepted the offer at once. Dr. Lei, the young Chinese doctor, who sat at my table, offered to lend me a new folding cot he had with

(1857, Sept. Ordinary Ses.) T.--2942.

be searched. We had luncheon at the usual hour with some excellent fresh grapes and apples. The customs officer dined with us. About 5 p.m. the copper coins, amounting to two or three tons, were transferred to two sampans and a lighter, and these boats were almost swamped by their heavy loads. There was a great and significant silence on board the ship when the search and seizure began, because the British government would confiscate the coin and also penalize the guilty parties. All round the harbor were treeless mountains and some of the slopes seemed to be terraced. At 6.30 p.m. I counted seven ships in the little harbor, all of which were newly arrived. One was a Japanese ship and appeared to have nearly one thousand Chinese passengers on the deck, as thick as they could stand. Sampans swarmed about the ship and as soon as they came within reach the coolies climbed up outside by means of boatlook poles like so many squirrels. Also they swarmed up the steps that were let down the side of the ship. Then there was much confusion, noise, and hurrying, and many boxes and bundles were let down the sides or carried down the steps as a contingent of our Chinese passengers left the ship. At 8:30 p.m. the port officials came out with their papers, entered a lighter, and gave the signal to start.

During the remainder of the afternoon we steamed over a placid sea with beautiful hazy blue mountains in sight. There was a beautiful sunset, crimson red, semitransparent, the same as the previous two nights. After a good supper we anchored in the harbor of Wei-Hai-Wei, which is a British concession. A large party of young people came aboard. I learned that another passenger was booked for my cabin, making four in a space only eight feet square, and the floor already piled high with baggage. The chief officer apologized for the poor accommodations and suggested that I might prefer to have a bed made up in the little smoking room. I accepted the offer at once. Dr. Lei, the young Chinese doctor, who sat at my table, offered to lend me a new folding cot he had with

him, which I accepted gratefully. I then suggested to the first officer that instead of making up the bed in the smoking room that it be made on the upper deck, which was done. I brought up from the cabin a steamer rug, raincoat, woolen paijamas, and small suitcase, and felt much relieved at the prospect of sleeping in the open air by myself and with plenty of room. The ship took on several thousand additional cans of peanut oil.

Wednesday, 21 Sept. China Sea. Another beautiful bright clear day and a calm sea. I slept well, although it was cold during the night and I had to make use of my heavy steamer rug. The one drawback to sleeping on deck was the early hour (5.30 a.m.) when the coolies came to wash and scrub. We passed out of the harbor of Wei-Hei-Wei at 6 a.m. It is a large circular bay with an island in front of it surrounded by mountains that are cultivated well up to the tops of their terraced sides, with houses and hotels scattered about. Near the island was a ~~lag~~ large airplane mother boat and about nine submarines that seen sideways, look like long boats with rather high towers and guns, but seen endways looked to be no more than three or four feet wide above the water line. Then there were eight or nine cruisers of various sorts, and a big white Red Cross ship named "The Maine." For an hour or more we were still in sight of Wei-Hei-Wei and were following a rocky coast with a sandy beach along the Province of Shantung. About 8 a.m. we reached ~~the~~ and rounded the headland where the ship headed to the south. The sea looked as if it had been oiled, the surface was so smooth and glassy. Where the surface was broken and rippled by the moving prow of the ship the water was a beautiful transparent green in the sunlight.

The evening before three women, two children, and a Chinese nurse wearing black silk trousers, came aboard. They brought with them a portable phonograph and some good records, to which I listened with much pleasure.

The second engineer, a tall slender man, entered into conversation with me, offered me a glass of gin and a good cigar, and later brought up some old magazines. In the afternoon he took me through the engine room. Although the ship was a small one, its engine room was four stories high. It had three engines that developed about 750 horse power, a dynamo, compressors, and, of course, furnaces and boilers. It kept a big Chinaman busy shovelling coal. The temperature in the engine room was 110 degrees, and often reached 130 degrees. There were ingenious devices for warxx heating the water before it entered the boilers to be converted into steam. After passing through the steam chests and driving the pistons the steam is conveyed into other chambers to heat the incoming water, and still under pressure is reconverted into water again. After this cycle the same water is used over and over again. The ship had a capacity of 2,000 tons and was heavily loaded ~~to full capacity~~, all holds being full and all decks being piled high, except the small upper deck where I slept. The propeller was making 64 revolutions per minute and the ship was making about twelve knots an hour. The engineer had to make an hourly record of temperature, steam pressure,density of water in the boilers,number of revolutions of the propeller, and the like. He explained to me that a Diesel engine is like an automobile engine that explodes oil under pressure.

All day the sea was like glass. No birds or fish were seen, but the water was full of jelly fish as yellow and large as pumpkins and many slender tails streaming out behind. I could not determine how they managed to propel themselves through the water.

I made the acquaintance of the sailing master. Both he and the second engineer were dreaming of living on a farm. The sailing master said he had a brother employed as a horticulturist in London. The second engineer confided that he had recently become engaged to a young lady in Hongkong, half Russian and half American, and he was looking for-

ward to giving up the sea and retiring to a small place in England.with his bride.

The family that came aboard the previous evening was interesting. The two little girl children were amiable and full of play. Their mother looked quite young and at times ~~quite~~ very attractive. She was a blonde with blue eyes and yellow hair. The young lady with her seemed to be about sixteen and was dressed like a child, that is, with short skirts, short stockings, and legs bare as far up as one could see.

The second engineer said that ~~the~~ ~~office~~ recently the officers of the Chinese Navigation Company, which owned and operated this ship, went on a strike because of a proposed reduction in wages and last week the company had absolutely refused to change its policy or decision.

Between times I sat or lay on my cot and read or dozed as I felt like it. Alltogether it was a very plesant day.

Thursday, Sept.22, China Sea. A bright, clear, beautiful day. The sea was no longer smooth as glass but covered with beautiful ripples. The chief officer said a typhoon was raging within 200 miles but probably would miss our ship. Gradually the ship began to roll heavily in the great side swells that developed. I enjoyed a good night's sleep and felt that I was fortunate in having a cot on the upper deck. It was like heaven compared with the crowded, dirty, inconvenient little cabin from which I had escaped. Throughout the rest of the voyage it was a satisfaction to enjoy and to appreciate the comforts of my situation.

I had a curious experience during the day. I was walking lengthwise of the deck when the ship gave a sudden lurch and the muscles of the right hip were strained so that I could scarcely walk and I suffered considerable pain for awhile. I read two magazines and began reading "Old English Ballads," which were quite entertaining. At my table were the Chinese doctor and his doctor

(1927, Sept., Ouina Dee.) E--2951.

ward to giving up the sea and retiring to a small place in England with his bride.

The family that came aboard the previous evening was interesting. The two little girl children were amiable and full of play. Their mother looked quite young and at times quite attractive. She was a blonde with blue eyes and yellow hair. The young lady with her seemed to be about sixteen and was dressed like a child, that is, with short skirts, short stockings, and legs bare as far up as one could see.

The second engineer said that the recently the officers of the Chinese Navigation Company, which owned and operated this ship, went on a strike because of a proposed reduction in wages and last week the company had absolutely refused to change its policy or decision. Between times I sat or lay on my cot and read or dozed as I felt like it. Altogether it was a very pleasant day.

Thursday, Sept. 22, Ouina Dee. A bright, clear, beautiful day. The sea was no longer smooth as glass but covered with beautiful ripples. The chief officer said a typhoon was raging within 200 miles but probably would miss our ship. Gradually the ship began to roll heavily in the great side swells that developed. I enjoyed a good night's sleep and felt that I was fortunate in having a cot on the upper deck. It was like heaven compared with the crowded, dirty, inconvenient little cabin from which I had escaped. Throughout the rest of the voyage it was a satisfaction to enjoy and to appreciate the comforts of my situation.

I had a curious experience during the day. I was walking lengthwise of the deck when the ship gave a sudden lurch and the muscles of the right hip were strained so that I could scarcely walk and I suffered considerable pain for awhile. I read two interesting and boyish readings "Old English Ballads," which were quite entertaining. At my table were the Chinese doctor and his doctor

wife, both of whom spoke English. Also the Italian gentleman and his wife ~~who~~ neither spoke nor understood English, so I conversed with them in Italian, which seemed to please them greatly because so few people in that part of the world understood Italian. Also there was a young German who was studying English; and a young American school teacher. The last was so diffident and shy that so far she had avoided acquaintanceship. The young women who got on at Wei-Hei-Wei appeared to be very nice, but showed no inclination to form new acquaintances and kept to themselves as a party.The two children amused themselves in the forenoon skipping the rope, and the young mother, who seemed quite girlish, joined them and skipped the rope for quite awhile with much skill and grace.

We had another gorgeous sunset. All sunsets on the Yellow Sea seemed to be exceptionally red. All day the sea was a beautiful light green with purple and violet shadows from the clouds. The food on the ship was excellent, and some purple grapes served for dessert were delicious. At breakfast a pomelo or grapefruit shaped like a giant lemon was served. The first officer said it came from Bankok. When pulled apart it fell into distinct segments, each inclosed in a very tough skin. When this inner skin is removed clusters of transparent cells full of juice are disclosed. This fruit is not as sour as our grapefruit, which it resembles and to which it is related. Whenever I see the sun setting on this side of the world I wonder if it is just rising at home and I try to picture my family rubbing their eyes and rousing themselves for the new day.

Friday,Sept.23, Clear and bright with a rippling sea. I woke up at 1.30 a.m. and had a smoke. The stars were shining brightly in a clear sky. No other human being was visible. There was the rythmic ~~the~~ throb of the engines and the swish of flying water as the ship plowed steadily over the smooth but rippling sea. A light flashed in the distane

showing that we were not far from the coast. Completely satisfied, I dropped off to sleep again. I awoke at 6 a.m. as the sunlight was stealing over the rippling waves. To the west were mountain peaks rising out of the sea like islands, pale pearl in the morning mist and with tossing waters between. Many fishing boats, several hundred of them, were to be seen, many of them quite small, all with red sails and bobbing up and down. It was a most pleasant time of day, before any of the crew were up to washing the decks or potter about the machinery. I thought to myself what wonderful sights the ship's officers must see from the bridge through the long watches of the night, under the starry heavens, clouds and sea, in the moonlight, gentle zephers and showers, or violent storms; a sea calm as a placid lake, or rippling like a great river, or tossing mountain high in a storm, or lashed to fury by the gale; the picking up of lights or ships that pass in the night; and all the while the rythmic and ponderous throbbing of the great engines in the center of the ship that drive it resistlessly through calm and storm and over mountainous waves that threaten to overwhelm and swallow the ship; how their eyes must become accustomed to seeing great distances, to noting the slightest change in the appearance of the sky or water, and ~~their ears to detect~~ any sign of life in air or water, and with what interest must they scan any other ship that comes within the range of their vision.

At 1 p.m. I looked up from the book I was reading across a deep blue rippling sea flecked with racing whitecaps, to some fantastic mountain peaks on the western horizon that seemed to float on the water, behind them a bank of white and pink clouds, and overhead the blue sky, and the entire scene bathed in golden sunlight. To the north at the sky line were to be seen the hulls and masts of two ships. On such a day and amid such scenes it is hard to realize that what one sees is real and ~~sub~~ substantial and not a dream. It sems like a dream to me now as I read

my shorthand notes after so many years.

Finished reading "Old English Ballads," which I enjoyed greatly. Also I read a romance which the captain lent me.

Another glorious sunset of flaming red, gold, and pink, in a blue sky flecked with with tiny pearl while and pink cloudlets.

After an excellent supper I started reading Conan Doyle's "White Company," a tale of old England in the 14th century.

I enjoyed watching the maneuvers of the two women who boarded the ship at Wei-Hei-Wei. The captain was a midle aged bachelor, very modest and retiring in disposition, and rather diffident in the presence of ladies. The two women were young and good looking, one a blonde and the other a brunette. Both kept in excellent physical trim by skipping the rope. The little blonde was especially alluring, although she had two children with her. The two women vied with each other in their attentions to the captain, becoming quite affectionate at times, and saying things to cause him embarrassment.

Saturday, Sept.24, Partly cloudy and warm, sea ruffled by a swell. At 9 a.m. we were passing island peaks that seemed to float like pearls and amythists on the surface of the sea to the west. Near the top of the nearest peak was a lighthouse. At 10 a.m. a long low steamer with two masts passed swiftly by. I surmised that it was a yacht.

The captain had two swings rigged up for the two little girls. and they were happy. At breakfast their mother, the little blonde was flirting diligently with the captain, somewhat to his embarrassment.

Finished reading Conan Doyl's "The White Company." At noon the captain announced that the ship had made 270 miles in the last 24 hours.and that we would arrive at Hongkong the following evening. In the late afternoon I began reading Eugene Sue's "Mysteries of Paris" in Italian which was lent to me by Sr. Rubino, my Italian acquaintance. Just before sundown a large passenger ship passed us to the west

and soon disappeared from sight. After supper I had a long conversatin with Dr. and Mrs. Lee. He said that most of the friction between the Chinese and foreigners arose from the disdainful way in which the foreigners treat Chinese, which they naturally resent. For example, foreigners are very exacting in dealing with Chinese help, rarely ever express the slightest appreciation, and treat them always as inferiors, which in time results in an accumulation of enmity. He said that conditions in Canton might be unsettled because of a split in the Nationalist Party and he was apprehensive that he might not be able to go and return in safety, although he thought a foreign agricultural official would have no trouble.

Several times during the day and again late at night the chief engineer spent considerable time talking with me. He was ~~an~~ agreeable. He spoke of the little blonde lady who was making herself so agreeable to the captain. He said he had known her for more than ten years, ever since she was a flapper, that she was talented and had taken a prominent part in private theatricals in Honkong, and that while she was unconventional and daring at times she was universally regarded with respect because she was so well known and no one ever spoke evil of her. But she liked to tease and shock people. For instance, the previous afternoon she asked the captain in the presence of the other ladies and myself if he really admired ladies' legs. The captain grew red in the face and admitted that he did. She replied, "In Hongkong people think I have the prettiest pair of legs in the city; tomorrow I will show them to you when I have on my silk stockings." (At the moment she and the other ladies wore no stockings.) She was as good as her word. This forenoon, in the presence of the other ladies, she raised her skirt to her hips and displayed to his abashed gaze a pair of symmetrical legs clad in pink silk stockings that reached almost to her hips. She

spun around on one foot like a dancer and laughed heartily at the captain's evident embarrassment, as did the other ladies.

Talking with the chief engineer about the relation of power and speed and cost of operating a ship, he said that the power required increased as the square of the distance traversed in a given time and that the quantity of coal consumed, and therefore the cost, increased as the cube of the distance in a given time. He said that the ship we were on was capable of maintaining a speed of ten knots an hour and that in order to increase the speed one knot would increase by one-third the coal consumed.

Sunday, 25 Sept, A bright pleasant day. When I awoke under my canopy on the upper deck the sun was shining, the blue sky was flecked with little white clouds,the blue sea was covered with racing waves and flashing whitecaps, and a cool breeze was blowing. Pearl colored mountains spanned the horizon to the west. The sea ~~was~~ was covered with hundreds of Chinese junks with square sails and square ends.

The captain said we were about 175 miles from Hongkong which we would reach in the evening. He said that after leaving Tamku he heard that another boycott had been declared by Canton against the British, and if this proved true he might not proceed to Canton, in which event I would have to obtain transportation on another ship. The other passengers complained of the heat during the night and of their inability to sleep, but I had slept in perfect comfort in the open air. Our ship passed through a fleet of fishing junks, some of which were so close that I could readily see their construction. It was a pretty sight to see them breast the waves and the spray dash completely over them. The sails seemed too large for the size of the boats, but the boats were so broad and heavy that they could not be turned over easily.

(1927, Sept. China Sea.) E--2957.

It was another beautiful day in a series of such days. The evening sky was overcast, the waves were running strong with a fringe of whitecaps, and all day we were in sight of Chinese junks, many of them with two or three sails. At one place we passed a solitary rock projectig perhaps eighty feet above the water. All day long there were shadowy islands and mountains and yellow beaches visible to the west. I spent most of the day reading the Italian version of "The Mysteries of Paris." Had an excellent dinner and supper at each of which I indulged in half a bottle of wine. I ran out of cigars and bought the last three the steward had. The chief engineer heard of my plight and at once insisted on dividing his stock with me for which he would accept no pay. Later he invited me to his cabin, where we had a bottle of beer together.

Had a long talk with my Italian friends. Sr.Boroni said he was an engineer, that he and his wife had lived several years in Russia and they had accumulated a small fortune of 500,000 rubles that were on deposit in bank. Then came the revolution and his money was confiscated. He told horrible tales of suffering in Russia before they made their escape--of being in a city that was beseiged to the extremity of starvation and the people resorted to cannibalism, and some even dug up newly burried bodies from their graves. After escaping from Russia they came to China and he obtained employment as an engineer for a coal company and again they accumulated a small capital. Then came the revolution, or civil war, and conditions became so unsettled that he and his wife decided to proceed to Indo-China in the hope of finding a situation not so beset with hazards and uncertainty. He said they had two young sons who were being educated in Italy. Both he and his wife were very intelligent, talked freely, and seemed to enjoy meeting some one with whom they could converse in their own language. Also they were much interested in what I had to say of conditions in Italy. I enjoyed their conversation and at the same

time felt that I was taking advantage of an opportunity to keep up my speaking knowledge of Italian.

We entered the harbor of Hongkong at 9 p.m. The lights of the city and harbor and on the heights beyond were very pretty. The two children of the blonde lady were much excited at the prospect of seeing home and "Daddy" again. Dressed in pink paijamas, they looked very cute. The ship anchored far out in the harbor. There was a nice breeze on the side of the ship where I had my cot. Just as I was preparing to retire the chief engineer came and talked until midnight.

Monday, 26 Sept.,Hongkong harbor. Raining and hot. Wx It rained during the night. When I awoke I found my clothing wet through and the collection of foreign labels on the suitcase were soaked off. I had to dress in wet clothing because the rest of my apparel was in the little cabin that was too crowded to permit of changing. I was awakened at 4 a.m. by a gang of coolies that came to wash down the deck. Shortly after dawn the ship moved closer to the city side of the harbor.

The harbor is circular and surrounded by mountains and hills green with grass and trees planted by the British. After breakfast there was a hurrying and scurrying on the part of the passengers. After they left I was given a nice cabin next to the dining room. This cabin was twice as large as the one to which I was first asigned with three other passengers. As soon as my baggage was transferred I changed to dry clothing and donned a white suit.

At 9.30 a.m. I crossed in a launch to the city. I found a Cook's travel agency and purchased a ticket on a Japanese steamer for Keelung, Formosa, to leave the following Sunday. I was informed that I would have to return to Hongkong to get transportation to Hanoi, and return again to get transportation to the Philippines and Australia. Evidently Hongkong is a sort of crossroads and junction point for the Orient. My ticket from Tientsin called for transportation to Canton and the

captain said we would leave for Canton on Wednesday.

I went to the American Consulate and there found a package of letters from Washington and Rome. Mr. Franklin, the Consul, took an immediate interest in the census project and telephoned the Colonial Secretary for an appointment. Calling at the Secretary's office I was told that all matters relating to agriculture were referred to Mr.Smith, head of the Sanitary Department. Mr. Smith informed me that agricultural questions were referred to him because during a great strike he had been placed in charge of all matters relating to the food supply. He said at once that there was no agriculture in or around Hongkong, but upon questioning he admitted that there were some rice patches and a good deal of poultry, especially ducks, and many market gardens. He readily agreed to cooperate in ascertaining areas and production for 1930.

In the harbor were many large steamers, war ships, cruisers, submarines, and Chinese junks and sampans. As our anchor was let down a fleet of sampans and junks flocked about our ship, maneuvered for position, and immediately began to take off cargo. The stern of each junk is built high enough to contain a room in which the family lives, with their cat, dog, chickens, and even plants, a small square iron stove, cooking utensils, food, and furniture. Both men and women are without shoes or stockings. The undersized delicate looking women do the same heavy work as the men, pushing the heavy oar, lifting heavy bags and bales of merchandise, usually with an infant strapped to their shoulders. The infants were usually sound asleep and their heads wobbled limply with every movement of their mothers. Even little boys and girls help with the heavy oars.

The harbor is an impressive one. It is a broad landlocked sheet of water surrounded by hills and small mountains. covered with shipping, and ~~on~~ one side is lined with wharves and warehouses, a

narrow, densely packed city between the beach and the foot of the slope of the steep hillside back of the city, and up the slope scattered dwellings of the better class, lawns, trees, and gardens. The summit of the hill, or "Peak," was reached by cable cars. The shops are full of attractive Chinese and Japanese wares. A section of one of the streets leading up hill was occupied by flower vendors and was bright and attractive with masses of color. For the first time I saw people carried in chairs suspended from poles ~~carried~~ on the shoulders of coolies. There were few automobiles, many rickshas, and innumerable porters carrying burdens by means of baskets and poles.

I returned to the ship in time for luncheon, which I took with the Italian couple. They said they would sail the following day for Haiphong. After luncheon I accompanied them to the wharf, where we separated. After a short walk I came to a small park with monuments to the Prince and Princess of Wales and other British notables. From the park I walked to the foot of the cable tramway that ascends the slope back of ~~the~~ the city. There I met Dr. and Mrs. Lei, my Chinese friends, who seemed glad to see me. Together we rode to the top of the "Peak", said to be over 1,300 feet above the harbor. All the way up we had fine views of the city and harbor. From the top we had a wonderful view of the surrounding mountains and of the sea flashing and shimmering in the afternoon sunshine, and in this shining sea ~~xxxxxxxxxxxx~~ as far as the eye could reach were many mysterious mauve and pearl colored islands that seemed to float between sea and sky.

We separated at the city level and I found and explored a bookstore where I bought a copy of "Outline History of China" by Herbert H. Gowen, and Joseph W. Hall, who wrote under the name of Upton Close. Also I laid in a supply of cigars. As I walked through the city streets I noted the interesting displays of ivory, silks,jewels, jewelry, the

narrow alleys crowded with people and clouds of laundry hanging from lines strung from house to house, the Chinese shop signs on white or red paper strips two feet wide and twelve or more feet long. I kept on through the fish and vegetable markets. There was a great variety of fish and other curious products of the sea. The vendors were men naked to the waist. Many of them had small waists, broad shoulders, fine muscular development, and yellow skins. On one of the main streets I stopped at a small "Pub,"sat at a little table, had a whiskey and soda, read a newspaper, and rested.

I was rowed out to the ship. The Italian couple had returned and we had supper together. The lady talked steadily through the meal and until 9 p.m. I retired early.

Tuesday, 27 Sept.,Hongkong. Cloudy, showers, and steamy heat. Had a good night's sleep, a bath, and a good breakfast. Wrote some letters. About noon the clouds lifted and I tried to get some snap shots of the life aboard the Chinese junks. On one of them was a little naked child tied with a cord to a post to keep it from falling overboard. The captain said he had seen small children with blocks of wood tied to their necks to keep them afloat in case they fell into the water. The Italian couple bid me "A reverderci" and departed in the morning. Dr. Lai came out for his baggage. In the afternoon I went ashore and called at the American Consulate. The consul was out. His young lady clerk said she was born in Washington, D.C., and lived there until the last two years. I walked to the postoffice to mail some letters and a package of books, and them to Cooks to get my ticket to Formosa and to purchase some Chinese money. Next I strolled through the Chinese quarter. The streets were crowded, but not a single European was to be seen. There seemed to be thousands of Chinese men sitting about doing nothing. Very few women or girls were visible. I returned to the ship at 5 pm. and had a nap. Had supper with the captain and

D--2901.

(1927). Sept., Hongkong.)

narrow alleys crowded with people and clouds of laundry hanging from lines strung from house to house, the Chinese shop signs on white or red paper strips two feet wide and twelve or more feet long. I kept on through the fish and vegetable markets. There was a great variety of fish and other curious products of the sea. The vendors were men noted to the weight. Many of them had small wallets, broad shoulders, fine muscular development, and yellow skins. On one of the main streets I stopped at a small "pub," sat at a little table, had a whiskey and soda, read a newspaper, and rested.

I was rowed out to the ship. The Italian couple had returned and we had supper together. The lady talked steadily through the meal and until 9 p.m. I retired early.

Tuesday, 27 Sept., Hongkong. Cloudy, showers, and steamy heat. Had a good night's sleep, a bath, and a good breakfast. Wrote some letters. About noon the clouds lifted and I tried to get some snap shots of the life aboard the Chinese junks. On one of them was a little naked child tied with a cord to a post to keep it from falling overboard. The captain said he had seen small children with bloccks of wood tied to their necks to keep them afloat in case they fell into the water. The Italian couple told me "A reverseroi" and deserted in the morning. Dr. Lai came out for his baggage. In the afternoon I went ashore and called at the American Consulate. The consul was out. His young lady clerk said she was born in Washington, D.C., and lived there until the last two years. I walked to the postoffice to mail some letters and a package of books, and then to Cooke to get my tickets to Formosa and to purchase some Chinese money. Next I strolled through the Chinese quarter. The streets were crowded, but not a single European was to be seen. There seemed to be thousands of Chinese men sitting about doing nothing. Very few women or girls were visible. I returned

and first officer. The first officer told some amusing stories about conditions on some of the ships, about carrying two thousand ~~coolies~~ coolies, including women and children, how they died like flies and their bodies were simply thrown overboard, about drunken and incompetent doctors, about querulous and meddling missionaries, and about English people acting in an outrageous manner that would not be tolerated in the home country.

The deck chairs on the voyage down were dilapidated and some of them collapsed hopelessly beyond repair. Some of them had projecting nails that tore the clothing of passengers, my own included. I spoke freely about it to the captain, who said nothing, but today a complete new outfit of deck chairs replaced the old. In addition to the copper coins taken off at Cheefu there still remained 150 bags concealed on the ship, and these were discovered and confiscated. They were said to be worth about $3,500.

It was a rather unsatisfactory day because of the drizzle. The "Peak" was entirely obscured.

(Mother, 27 Sept., yellow folder.

(1927, Sept.Hongkong to Canton). E--2963.

Wednesday, 28 Sept.Cloudy and hot. Our ship got under way at 6 a.m. When I went on deck I found that we were passing through a channel between many pretty green rocky islands, mountains on both ~~sd~~ sides, and a broad expanse of calm water between. Fleets of fishing boats were to be seen in all directions, with an occasional isolated boat conspicuous for its red sails. I watched the crew try to rig up a boom that seemed to be much too large for the ship. It was about 40 feet long, nearly 24 inches square, and ~~said~~ said to be strong enough to sustain and raise weights up to 20 tons, and yet its main use would be for weights not to exceed 4 tons. At 9 a.m. ~~were~~ we were in a channel about 12 miles wide, with many beautiful islands and mountains on both sides. Chinese junks were on every side. The sun shone through rifts in the clouds and gray mists rose about the mountains. We were headed northwest and a cool breeze was blowing. An hour later the channel narrowed to about two miles. The islands and mountains were rocky and covered sparcely with just enough grass and bushes to ~~through~~ throw a thin veil of green over the yellow and brown stone underneath. No cultivated fields or livestock were to be seen. Very few houses were visible. There were many more boats on the water than houses on the land.

At 10.45 a.m. we were passing a lowland marsh of considerable extent green with rice fields. On the other side of the river were low rounds rocky hills. Six or eight large river steamers passed us in the opposite direction on their way to Hongkong.

At 1.30 p.m. we came to anchor in midstream a mile or more below Canton. At this point the river was split up into channels and the one we were in was about a third of a mile wide. On one side of this channel were rice fields, bananas, and garden truck. It was oppressively hot. After paying my bills and tipping the stewards there was a long ~~wat~~ wait for the doctor to come aboard. On the way up

we passed several boats with mounted guns on their decks. I saw one large junk piled high with merchandise, another junk covered with boiler iron plates with holes through which protruded mounted cannon, another being towed by a tug, and still another with a large stern paddle wheel operated by a gang of coolies.

After medical inspection our ship pulled in alongside the company's wharf. Immediately it began to take on coal and the agent said it would be ready for the return trip the next morning. I had to wait more than an hour for the company's launch to take me up to the city. It was absurdly hot. Young Chinese women porters took my baggage from the cabin to the launch. The launch passed upstream through a solid lane of junks and sampans and anchored several hundred yards from the shore. I had to hire a sampan to transfer me and my baggage to the stone steps at the sea wall in front of a park. When I was put ashore there was no one in the park to help me with the trunk and other baggage, and no one to tell me the name of a hotel or show me the way. It was a most embarrassing situation. Finally a sampan with two girls in it came near and I hired them to carry the trunk while I carried the small baggage. I could not understand why we should hurry, but the girls led off at a dog trot and I tried to keep up with them. They took me to the Victoria Hotel where I arrived drenched with perspiration and panting for breath. I was given a large double room for fourteen yen a day, without meals. The hotel was a fairly good one, situated on a large canal in the foreign compound or "Bund."In the canal junks were packed in solid as far as one could see. It was said that a million or more people lived on the water in this way.and that they are a different race from the real Cantonese. Between the Bund and the canal were barbed wire screens and at strategic points were sand bag barricades as high as a man's head.

I got the baggage into the room, changed clothing, and made up the

(1927, Sept., Canton.) T--2964.

We passed several boats with mounted guns on their decks. I saw one large junk piled high with merchandise, another junk covered with boiler iron plates with holes through which protruded mounted cannon, another being towed by a tug, and still another with a large steam paddle wheel operated by a team of coolies.

After medical inspection our ship pulled in alongside the company's wharf. Immediately it began to take on coal and the agent said it would be ready for the return trip the next morning. I had to wait more than an hour for the company's launch to take me up to the city. It was absurdly hot. Young Chinese women porters took my baggage from the cabin to the launch. The launch passed upstream through a solid lane of junks and sampans and anchored several hundred yards from the shore. I had to hire a sampan to transfer me and my baggage to the stone steps at the sea wall in front of a park. Then I was put ashore there was no one in the park to help me with the trunk and other baggage, and no one to tell me the name of a hotel or show me the way. It was a most embarrassing situation. Finally a sampan with two girls in it came near and I hired them to carry the trunk while I carried the small baggage. I could not understand why we should hurry, but the girls led off at a dog trot and I tried to keep up with them. They took me to the Victoria Hotel where I arrived drenched with perspiration and panting for breath. I was given a large double room for fourteen yen a day, without meals. The hotel was a fairly good one, situated on a large canal in the foreign compound or "Bund." In the canal junks were packed in solid as far as one could see. It was said that a million or more people lived on the water in this way, and that they are a different race from the real Cantonese. Between the Bund and the canal were barbed wire screens and at stated points were sand bag barricades as high as a man's head.

I sent the baggage into the room, changed clothing, and made up the

laundry. The "Boy" would not accept the collars and cuffs because it would take five days to have them done up properly. To get them done in less time they would have to be sent to Hongkong. I had my hair cut in a little shop across the street. Crossing the canal I purchased some picture postcards. Then I strolled through the park in the Bund to the river front. The river was covered with gaily decorated sampans, steamers, war ships, and ~~junks~~ countless junks. Many of the sampans were manned by girls and women.. Next to the sea wall ran a broad avenue of ficus trees, and back of that lawns, groves, tennis courts, and ball grounds. A lively game of base ball was in progress, and watching the game were several hundred European soldiers, sailors, and officers. Only a few Chinese were present. About the compound at various points were dignified looking Sikhs serving as guards or police. On the whole I was favorably impressed by Canton because of its good hotel, its trim park, and busy waterfront, which made an attractive spot for Europeans; and on the streets there was life and color, natives and native costumes, and on the water there was the shipping, unlike that of any other city in the world. At the hotel the supper was poor but the wine good.

Thursday, 29 Sept.Hot and showery. After breakfast I called on the American Consul, Mr. Huston. He was attached to the consulate at Pekin when our agricultural explorer, Mr. Frank N. Meyer, was exploring the interior of China for plant material of possible value to the United States, and remembered him well. He was unable to find any official listed in the directory of the Cantonese government specifically concerned with agriculture. I asked how to find the university. He detailed one of his employes, Mr. Wau, to go with me to the wharf. We rode in rickshas along the water front and through side streets about a mile to a river landing where we hired a launch. The charge for the rickshas was twenty cents each, and the same for the

launch. Throughout the entire distance junks and sampans were tied up along the river bank on both sides four to ten deep. The main and side streets and shops were swarming with men, women, and children, many of the men naked from the waist up. The launch made its way up stream for several miles and landed on the opposite side of the river. On the way up we watched two airplanes circling back and forth across the city and over the water front. In the distance one could see a ~~rang~~ range of mountains. The land on both sides of the river was covered with houses and gardens.

At the landing I inquired for the house of Dr. Henry. A young Chinese lady who came on the launch with me offered to act as my guide. In conversation as we walked up the hill she said she was from Seattle and had been in Canton the last five years and was longing to return to America. For several hundred yards we walked on a causeway between canals and rice fields. The tide was out and the canals were simply slimy, oozy mud ditches with some small boats lying on their sides. From the causeway we walked up the slope of a hill between orchard trees and vegetable gardens, all in bad condition which the young lady said was due to neglect caused by labor troubles. On top of the hill overlooking the river was a group of a dozen or more substantial brick buildings which had been donated by different societies. I found Dr. James M. Henry, American adviser, and officials of the Lingman University, formerly known as the Canton Christian College. When I explained the nature of my mission and the short time I had to spend in Canton Dr. Henry accompanied me across the grounds to the office and residence of Dr. Chenk Kwan Chung, dean of agriculture and a graduate of Cornell. Both Dr. Henry and Dr. Chung expressed the opinion that a complete census of China would be ~~impossible~~ impracticable, but that a census might be taken of limited areas and dependable estimates made of all other areas that would afford better

data than any hitherto available, which would serve as a precedent for a better census in 1940, and both promised to do all in their power to promote the undertaking. I was then introduced to Dr. P. K. Fu, assistant director of the university, who was also director of a ~~bu~~ bureau in the Department of Industry of the province in which Canton is situated.

Dr. Henry said that the college was founded in 1904, had 300 acres of poor red clay land, and was experimenting with various crops, fertilizers, and methods. Special efforts had been made to improve the quality and increase the production of silk in south China. Together we inspected the library, the laboratories, and the grounds near the buildings.

Dr. Fu and I returned to the city in the college launch which was flying the American flag. At the wharf we took rickshaws and rode into t the city and stopped at a restaurant. Here we climbed up narrow and very dirty stairs to the second floor of an old building. Every chair in the dining room on this floor was occupied, so we ascended to the third floor, which was also crowded. The tables were set in little booths separated by lattice work partitions. In one of these compartments Dr. Fu found some acquaintances, the superintendent of public parks, the engineer of public roads, and another employe of the local government, all graduates of American universities. Chairs were brought and we joined them. There was some delay and difficulty in finding a knife, fork and spoon in the establishment for my use. All the other occupants used chop sticks. The first course was little fish balls, but they were so tough I could not chew them. Next a little custard tart was served, which was not bad. Then came a dish of fried rice, followed by a dish of boiled rice with chopped meat in it. Lastly there was a dish of chowmain made of vermicelli, chopped meats and vegetables.

~~Because of lack of a knife and fork and spoon with which to handle the~~

~~food~~, The fact that most of the food was tough and that with artificial teeth I could not bite off the vermicelli, made the meal an unsatisfactory one to me. However, the tea was exceptionally good. Dr. Fu took tea made of the outer leaves of dried white chrysthemums.

After the luncheon we called at the office of the Minister of Labor of the Province, which also had charge of agriculture, but the minister was away. Then in company with the superintendent of parks we visited Central Park, one of the five large parks of the city. The grounds were laid out in circles and walks and there were many kapok trees and poinciana shrubs, some large bronze bowls and marble lions, statues taken from temples, and several large propagating houses in one of which the superintendent took great pride in pointing out some chrysanthemum plants ~~that~~ which were growing for exhibition. He had four of these plants in tubs, each with more than 200 buds. In one corner of the park we inspected an art school maintained by the city. A class in singing was practicing in one of the rooms. One of the small buildings was used by classes in charcoal drawing and painting in oils. Some of the charcoal work was good, but the work in oils was very bad.

Returning to the main building we met the Minister of Labor, Mr. Luk Chieu Lee, a graduate of the Indiana College of Agriculture. He expressed the opinion that it would be exceedingly difficult to take a complete census throughout China in 1930, but thought a beginning could be made and he promised the full cooperation of his department in the province.

Dr. Fu and I then rode in rickshas through the city, took photographs of a ten storied pagoda,and inspected the gardens about it. We walked long distances through narrow streets with cesspool ditches on both sides that emitted overpowering smells,witnessed the preparations for a Chinese funeral, visited the Temple of Five Hundred Buddhas, including an image of Marco Polo, who in times past was raised to the rank of a

buddha, stopped at a restaurant and had a bottle of beer together,and reached the hotel at 5.30 p.m. I was tired and lay down for a nap.

On the streets I saw many fat pigs in bamboo crates that were piled up in tiers like cord wood. On the river I saw sever large boats with stern wheels and beams with bamboo sprockets, each with a gang of sixteen coolies to furnish the motive power. Naturally the boats were very slow, but they could move against the current. I saw four women, one very old, pulling a cart with small wheels, heavily loaded with stone, straining desperately at their task, stalling and stopping at every inequality in the pavement. Many boy and girl babies were entirely naked. I saw a young mother with a heavy child strapped to her back as she strained at the heavy oar of a sampan. When she leaned back the baby's head nearly touched the water.

I asked Dr. Fu how the war was getting on. He replied sadly that it was going all wrong;that the former practice in time of war was to hire coolies to serve as soldiers at so much per head and to buy arms and ammunition as far as money and credit would go; then when two armies came together they fired ~~their arms~~ into the sky, and the side that had the most men and ammunition won a great victory and nobody was hurt; but in this war the leaders were trying to inspire their men with the idea that they were fighting for liberty, freedom, and great principles, and ~~it~~ when the armies came within range of each other they fired at each other which caused horrible accidents and great losses. This he thought would speedily bring the war to a close. He also said that in spite of the war the province of which Canton was the capital and, in fact, all southern China, was prospering. He remarked that the cost of living in Canton was much the same as in America. He said that fruit growing in north China was becoming profitable because of the market for fresh fruit in central China, and that a man with ten acres of fruit trees in bearing could sell the fruit for $1,000 (Mexican or Chinese) a year;

also that rice was imported from India and fruits from America.

In the course of our wanderings we heard a great hubub at a nearby corner. ~~corner~~. We found a street peddler with a basket of sweets surrounded by a group of angry women and children all talking at once. Dr. Fu explained that the vendor had complained to the native policeman that the children of the neighborhood tried to steal his wares and mocked and teased him. He wanted the nuisance suppressed. The policeman had intervened and the mothers of the children and all their female relatives had swarmed out to tell the vendor and the officer just what they thought of them.

Friday, 30 Sept., Canton.A clear hot day following rain in the night. When I awoke the tree tops near my fourth story window were covered with dew drops, birds were singing and roosters crowing. At 9 a.m. I walked to the National City Bank of New York and learned that it did not open until 10 a.m. I walked along the watr front and sat in the park in front of a church near which was a fortress of sand bags. I watched women and children in the sampans cleaning house. Most of the small children and infants were tied with ropes to prevent them from falling into the water. Out on the river were thousands and thousands of junks and sampans. Several warships, including one from the United States, were at anchor on the other side of the stream. I walked around the "Bund," which is really an island because it has the river on one side and is separated from the city proper by a wide canal on the other side. The canal side of the Bund was lined with a barbed wire barricade.At intervals were walls of sand bags. At street corners and other strategic ~~point~~ points in the compound were trenches and piles of sand bags. In the afternoon I read awhile, got my photographs and laundry, and partly packed.

Saturday, 1 Oct.,Canton to Hongkong. Cloudy and warm. I was up at 5.30 a.m., had a bath, dressed, finished packing up, had breakfast, and was transferred to the steamer wharf at 7.15. I was assigned a comfortable cabin on the upper deck. The boat left at 8 a.m. The streets of

Canton were full of coolies, rickshas, We walked from the hotel through the foreign compound. and about two blocks beyond. I was required to open my trunk and other baggage for customs inspection before I could go aboard. I was interested in watching some fishing scows alongside the steamer. They were equipped with tanks which were full of live fish. When and as wanted for the market they were scooped out with nets and placed in baskets. The crews of these boats wore only a loin cloth. The river presented a busy scene as we passed downward through a lane between wide areas covered solidly with junks and sampans. The part of our steamer that was occupied by the British officers and first class passengers was separated from the rest of the ship by iron bars, spiked and padlocked, and guarded by Sikhs with loaded revolvers. ~~The~~ Outside these bars the ship was crowded to capacity with Chinese passengers and the Chinese crew. Just before noon and about half way to Hongkong we passed out into a broad estuary with shadowy mountains on both sides. The water was chocolate colored and agitated, much like the Rio de la Plata. The lower part of this estuary was very beautiful. It was a broad sheet of clear water, with many small islands, hills and mountain peaks rising one above another, those nearest being green with low bushes and sparse grass with brown rocks showing through. As we approached Hongkong the ship passed through a relatively narrow channel between two islands, and upon rounding a point we came suddenly in full view of the harbor, the city, and the steep mountain back of it, the "Peak" not being visible because of mist. The water in the harbor was full of large jelly fish swimming about.

When the ship drew up at the wharf there was a mad rush of half naked coolies with large baskets which they thrust upon the main deck before the ship came to rest. The baskets were promptly filled about one-third with the fish I had seen taken on board at Canton, and each coolie with his basket on his head dashed down the wharf as fast as he could

run. I engaged four coolies to transfer my baggage to the hotel. As the distance was only a few blocks I walked and tried to keep up with my baggage so as not to lose sight of it. I had difficulty in doing this because they went at a dog trot. In fact I had to jump in a ricksha to keep in sight of them.

I went to the Wellington Hotel and was given a large room on the fifth floor next to the roof, without bath or meals for $10 Mexican per day. With bath the room would have cost $16 per day and I did not feel justified in paying the difference.

As soon as I was settled I called at Cook's to ascertain when my ship would sail for Formosa, but the office was closed because of Saturday afternoon. I then took a ricksha and was carried to the wharf where the steamer was tied up and learned that it would leave the following morning. It was a dirty looking boat and I was not pleased at the prospect of spending four days on it. On the way back I laid in a supply of cigars, and on reaching my room I telephoned for a bottle of whiskey for my coming voyage. It took an hour and a half and several telephone messages to get it because of the stupidity of the bar tender. It could not be obtained on the street because all British shops close Saturday afternoons. After addressing a lot of p picture postcards I took supper at the Hongkong Restaurant. Then took a walk along one of the main streets. A young Chinese who said he was a student and spoke a little English joined me and offered to serve as a guide. Men who do this in strange cities are, of course, to be regarded with suspicion, but he was so polite and gentle in his manner, and I was so well armed, that I asked him what he had to show me. He replied, "Sing-sing house; plenty good music; plenty pretty girls; plenty dance." This sounded alluring, so I consented.

We walked down a main street a few blocks and he led the way up a narrow, dirty flight of stairs to the third floor of an old building.

(1927, Sept., HongKong.) E--2973

run. I engaged four coolies to transfer my baggage to the hotel. As the distance was only a few blocks I walked and tried to keep up with my baggage so as not to lose sight of it. I had difficulty in doing this because they went at a dog trot. In fact I had to jump in a rickshaw to keep in sight of them.

I went to the Wellington Hotel and was given a large room on the fifth floor next to the roof, without bath and meals for $10 Mexican per day. With bath the room would have cost $16 per day and I did not feel justified in paying the difference.

As soon as I was settled I called at Cook's to ascertain when my ship would sail for Formosa, but the office was closed because of Saturday afternoon. I then took a rickshaw and was carried to the wharf where the steamer was tied up and learned that it would leave the following morning. It was a dirty looking boat and I was not pleased at the prospect of spending four days on it. On the way back I laid in a supply of cigars, and on reaching my room I telephoned for a bottle of whiskey for my coming voyage. It took an hour and a half and several telephone messages to get it because of the stupidity of the bar tender. It could not be obtained on the street because all British shops close Saturday afternoons. After addressing a lot of picture postcards I took supper at the Hongkong Restaurant. Then took a walk along one of the main streets. A young Chinese who said he was a student and spoke a little English joined me and offered to serve as a guide. Men who do this in strange cities are, of course, to be regarded with suspicion, but he was so polite and gentle in his manner, and I was so well versed, that I asked him what he had to show me. He replied, "Some-ting nouse; plenty good music; plenty pretty girls; plenty dance." This sounded alluring, so I consented.

We walked down a main street a few blocks and he led the way up a narrow, dirty flight of stairs to the third floor of an old building.

into a hall. The hall was crowded with tables, each table was surrounded by four or more Chinese men, the place was poorly ventilated and smelled bad, ~~and~~ In the center was a small slightly raised platform on which stood a moon faced Chinese girl, and about her were seated several Chinese musicians with a big drum, cymbals, and horns. They were pounding the big drum, beating the cymbals, and blowing the horns as if for dear life and making a tremendous noise. From time to time the musicians would cease and the girl would recite in a monotonous unmusical voice without motion or expression, much as if she were a mechanical doll. Whenever she would pause in her recital the din would begin again with renewed vigor. My companion and I sat at a table in a little room adjoining the main hall from which we could see and hear all that took place. Tea and candied fruits were served for which I paid $1 for myself and the same for my companion. After enduring the din for as much as half an hour I asked if there was to be any change in the program. My temporary guide seemed a little surprised and said no. I at once arose and said I did not care to see or hear any more of this particular program and we departed, with evident reluctance on his part

At the outer door I gave my volunteer student guide a tip and took a ricksha back to the hotel. On the way back I saw hundreds of coolies asleep on the sidewalks with their heads to the wall. The streets were crowded at 10 p.m, and among the crowds were many British, American, and Dutch sailors. Upon retiring I lay awake for awhile thinking of the beautiful Chinese girl I had seen and her winning ways. One of the thoughts that came to me was that perhaps if the young women of Puritan countries were

taught some of the winning ways of this Chinese maiden their married life might be happier.

Sunday, 2 Oct.,Hongkong. Fair and hot. I was up early and shortly after 9.a.m. was transferred from the hotel to the S.S. Kaijo Maru. The pier was crowded with Chinese and Japanese coolie passengers who swarmed aboard and over the main deck, I was given a small inside cabin with an electric light that would not work. Began reading "Outline of History of China," which was very interesting. The ship was due to leave at 10 a.m., but actually steamed away at 11.30. It crossed the harbor, passed through a narrow channel, and reached the open sea about 12.30. Apparently I was the only first class passenger. At any rate I sat alone with the captain in the dining room. He was a small Japanese gentleman with a black mustasche and spoke English haltingly. He said he had been on the run between Hongkong and Keeling for the previous five years and had been to Tacoma, Washington. He was not very communicative and did not seem to know what agriculture was. He said there were 250 Chinese passengers on the ship, mostly Cantonese. The central part of the ship was cut off from the remainder by heavy iron gratings the same as the English boats. At my request I was transferred to an outside cabin. It was very pleasant on deck. The sun was shining brightly, the sky was blue,the sea was calm but rippling gently, so that the voyage began most comfortably. The captain said we would reach Swatow the following morning, Amoy the next day, and Keeling Wednesday, but we would have to spend 24 hours on the ship in quarantine after arrival.

I had a fairly good luncheon and a bottle of beer, and then a long nap. When on deck again I found that the wind and sea were rising. The water was full of large jelly fish. Also there were many water fowl swimming and flying about. They looked like ducks but were no larger than robins. One of the great American Dollar Line ships passed us in the opposite direction. A few miles away I saw and recognized two

taught some of the winning ways of this Chinese maiden that I hoped
life might be hopeful.

Sunday, 2 Oct., Hongkong. Fair and hot. I was up early and
shortly after 9 a.m. was transferred from the hotel to the Haijo Maru.
The pier was crowded with Chinese and Japanese coolie passengers who
swarmed aboard and over the main deck. I was given a small inside cabin
with an electric light that would not work. Began reading "Outline of
History of China," which was very interesting. The ship was due to leave
at 10 a.m., but actually steamed away at 11.30. It crossed the harbor,
passed through [illegible], and reached the open sea about 12.30.
Apparently I was the only first class passenger. At any rate I sat
alone with the captain in the dining room. He was a small Japanese
gentleman with a black mustache and spoke English haltingly. He said
he had been on the run between Hongkong and Keeling for the previous five
years and had been to Tacoma, Washington. He was not very communicative
and did not seem to know what agriculture was. He said there were 250
Chinese passengers on the ship, mostly Cantonese. The central part of the
ship was cut off from the remainder by heavy iron gratings the same as
the English boats. At my request I was transferred to an outside cabin.
It was very pleasant on deck. The sun was shining brightly, the sky was
blue, the sea was calm but rippling gently, so that the voyage began most
comfortably. The captain said we would reach Swatow the following morn-
ing. Away the next day, and reaching Wednesday, but we would like to spend
24 hours on the ship in quarantine after arrival.

I had a fairly good luncheon and a bottle of beer, and then a
long nap. When on deck again I found that the wind and sea were rising.
The water was full of large jelly fish. Also there were many water
fowl swimming and flying about. They looked like ducks but were no larger
than robins. One of the great American Dollar Line ships passed us
in the opposite direction. A few miles away I saw and recognized two

conspicuous rocks projecting above the sea that I had noticed on the voyage the previous week. I had supper with the captain and first officer. Both taciturn and rather grumpy, probably because of their difficulty with English.

Monday, 3 Oct. Cloudy. I was awakened at 6.30 a.m. by voices, noises, and hubbub about the ship as she dropped anchor in front of Swatow. I dressed and went on deck. We were in an open harbor. To the north a quarter of a mile away was a rocky shore lined with wharves and warehouses that extended along the harbor front about a mile. Above the warehouses and trees could be seen a range of broken mountains. To the west were several large ships at anchor. To the south was a dense looking city concentrated near the water front. To the southeast were several formidible looking war ships. South of the city was another range of mountains with huge masses of broken rock on their tops. Some of the great boulders had inscriptions on them, and at the base of the mountain were some large dwellings and other buildings. The water in the harbor was as smooth as glass. Many junks and sampans were passing to and fro. I had breakfast and luncheon with a small effeminate looking customs officer who remained on board while the ship was in the harbor. He could speak a little English, but was so timid I could not engage him in conversation. I spent most of the day writing letters and a report to the Institute. Soon after I finished the ship got under way. For awhile during the forenoon the current set strongly across the harbor from the east, so strong that it was difficult for the sampans to breast it. There appeared to be very little activity in the town. It was captured by the communists about ten days before and they were just then evacuating the city because the nationalist army was approaching from Canton. After a siesta I came on deck at 4.30 p.m. The mountains about Swatow were simply hazy shadows, the sky was overcast, the wind was blowing strong from the northeast, and the waves were running high

For supper we had some ripe Chinese persimons that resembled tomatoes in size and color and were very good. For desert roasted peanuts were served. I spent the evening reading Chinese history. I tried some records on a phonograph in the dining room. Both it and the records were of Japanese manufacture and the records were monotonously cruel. The motor was unsatisfactory because it ran too fast at the beginning, lost speed rapidly, and soon lagged. During the evening we passed many small islands. The moonlight on the racing waves was very pretty.

~~(Dragoni, 3 Oct., yellow folder.~~ omit

Wife, ~~Same~~.

Tuesday, 4 Oct., Amoy. Clear and hot. I was awakened at 6.30 a.m. and told to go on deck for medical inspection. The doctor was a big good natured Englishman who grinned broadly when he saw me. The ship was in the outer harbor. After medical inspection it moved to the inner harbor, which is rather long and narrow, with rocky islets, promontories, and mountains on which were enormous blocks of granite and sandstone bigger than houses. In the harbor were a number of large ships, one British war ship, and hundreds of junks and sampans. Many of the sampans swarmed about our ship. Some of the men climbed up the side of the ship by means of ropes flung to them by coolies on board. The fore main deck was swarming with coolie passengers, many of them preparing to land at this place. The harbor of Amoy was one of the most picturesque I had seen. There was much confusion and talking among the Chinese passengers. Among them were many women. Only one of them was really pretty and attractive; the rest were more like beasts of burden. The pretty one was accompanied by an effeminate looking man, probably her husband, and neither looked to be more than sixteen. By 8 a.m. all the Chinese passengers had left in sampans and the ship began to discharge cargo. The harbor presented a busy scene. Many of the sampans were quite ornamental and looked like some kind of brilliantly colored water fowl. They were painted white and red or blue, and at the sterns of both junks and sampans were two projections like horns. Sometimes there were circles painted near the prows which looked like great eyes. The sun shone brightly on the lively scene. The bales of merchandise that came out of the ship were taken ashore in sampans and there carried on the shoulders of coolies into warehouses or up the narrow streets.

After breakfast I went ashore and walked seven or eight blocks through the narrow streets. The streets and shops were much crowded and there was much filth and several varieties of bad smells. I was glad to get into the open again. I hired a boat and was rowed across

Tuesday, 4 Oct., Amoy. Clear and hot. I was awakened at 6.30 a.m. and told to go on deck for medical inspection. The doctor was a big good natured Englishman who grinned broadly when he saw me. The ship was in the outer harbor. After medical inspection it moved to the inner harbor, which is rather long and narrow, with rocky islets, promontories, and mountains on which were enormous blocks of granite and sandstone bigger than houses. In the harbor were a number of large ships, one British war ship, and hundreds of junks and sampans. Many of the sampans swarmed about our ship. Some of the men climbed up the side of the ship by means of ropes flung to them by coolies on board. The fore main deck was swarming with coolie passengers, many of them preparing to land at this place. The harbor of Amoy was one of the most picturesque I had seen. There was much confusion and talking among the Chinese passengers. Among them were many women. Only one of them was really pretty and attractive; the rest were more like beasts of burden. The pretty one was accompanied by an effeminate looking man, probably her husband, and neither looked to be more than sixteen. By 8 a.m. all the Chinese passengers had left in sampans and the ship began to discharge cargo. The harbor presented a busy scene. Many of the sampans were quite ornamental and looked like some kind of brilliantly colored water fowl. They were painted white and red or blue, and at the stems of both junks and sampans were two projections like horns. Sometimes there were circles painted near the prows which looked like great eyes. The sun shone brightly on the lively scene. The bales of merchandise that came out of the ship were taken ashore in sampans and there carried on the shoulders of coolies into warehouses or up the narrow streets.

After breakfast I went ashore and walked seven or eight blocks through the narrow streets. The streets and shops were much crowded and there was much filth and several varieties of bad smells. I was glad to get into the open again. I hired a boat and was rowed across

the harbor, perhaps half a mile wide at this point, and landed near the American Consulate, which I recognized by the flag. I went in and got acquainted with Consul Putnam, who said he had seen service at Valencia, Havana, and Cheefu. His wife said she was from Chambersburg, Pennsylvania. He spoke of having an apple orchard in the Rogue River Valley, Oregon. They were busily engaged in packing up for a trip to the United States the following week. After accepting an invitation to dine with them I walked across the town and climbed to the top of a granite peak overlooking the harbor, islands, and mountains for a great distance. Some of the granite boulders were as large as a ten story building. The one I climbed had steps and railings on the polished sides. From the top one could see in all directions. The island on which the European settlement ~~is~~ was situated is entirely surrounded by deep channels and appeared to be about a mile long and half as wide. It was very hot in the sun. The streets of the town were lined with stone walls ten to twenty feet high.

Upon my return to the consulate I ~~was~~ was shown into the living quarters on the second floor over the offices. I ~~was~~ was introduced to the daughter of the house. She had recently came out to join her parents. Oddly enough she made the trip from Honolulu on the President Garfield the same time I did, but we did not get acquainted before I left the ship at Kobe. Mrs. Putnam seemed rather inclined to monopolize the conversation, perhaps because she so seldom had an opportunity to talk to Americans. The Putnams had a beautiful home with some fine Japanese furniture, as well as some pieces from Spain. Mr. Putnam said he came in 1895 and for several years served in the Chinese customs service. In 1914 he entered the U.S.Consular service and was sent to Valencia, and in 1920 he was sent to Havana to help untangle the affairs of panic stricken banks that had loaned money too freely on Cuban sugar. A nice luncheon was served of noodles, baked chicken, apple pie, and wine, all of which was

a treat after the food I had been eating. I sat and chatted with the family for nearly an hour after luncheon. The consul said many wealthy Chinese resided in Amoy, among them not less than thirty or forty millionaires. After this pleasant visit I returned to the ship, had a bottle of beer, finished reading "Outline of the History of China," and took a nap.

When I went on deck at 5 p.m. I found that a number of Japanese passengers had come aboard. There were twelve of them at supper. They were all very unprepossessing. Not one of them appeared to notice me or so much as smiled. Opposite me at the table was a large Japanese who ate his food and drank his tea with all the animal gusto of a pig After supper I began reading "La Lys Rouge"by Anatole France. In the saloon were half a dozen Japanese playing Mah Jongg.

The ship got under way about 6.15 p.m. and for two hours or more passed through channels between islands. The coast in this region seemed to be a succession of islands and rocks projecting above the surface of the sea.. The tides were very powerful and ran with a strong current. When I returned from the consulate the oarsman rowed far out of the direct course so that the swift current would carry the boat to a point near the ship. He was powerless to row against the current.

Wednesday, Oct. 5,Cloudy and hot. Had a cup of coffee and was on deck at 8 a.m. We were headed northeast and the sea was blue, calm, and covered with ripples and there was the sound of swishing water as the ship sped through them. To the east there was the faint outline of a range of mountains, apparently over 5,000 feet high,but the distance was so great that it was difficult to distinguish between mountains and clouds. The mountains were dead ahead of the steamer and seemed to taper off in both directions. At noon we were running along the coast of Formosa, perhaps a mile away. A short distance from the shore were great perpendicular cliffs and back of them were the mountains. Half

way up the mountain slope were green terraces, probably rice. At several places I could see ribbons of water falling down the face of the cliffs. One of them started as a waterfall and was dissipated in mist. A few isolated farm houses could be seen and one or two small temples. Some of the mountains seemed to be much eroded, and there were many dry gullies, ridges and peaks. There were also some cultivated fields on the slopes, which were very steep, some of them at an angle of almost 45 degrees. It is a veritable fairyland of mountains, hills, and peaks, mottled green, gray, and brown in color.

When I returned to my cabin the steward presented me with a little tin box lined with paper. He said that every passenger was required to deposit in the box a sample of excrement for analysis by the port doctor, and that passengers who failed to comply would be given an injection.

Early in the afternoon the ship came to anchor in the outer harbor of Keelung. It is a beautiful sheet of water surrounded by green hills and mountains. There were two breakwaters and a lighthouse, and farther back in the cove were some large buildings. Several large ships were at anchor and many sampans and fishing junks. Because our ship came from China it was required to lie at anchor the rest of the day and night. A little Japanese official asked me for my passports. We sat on opposite sides of a table. His English was very poor and I had difficulty in understanding him. He asked many questions and finally seemed to understand where I came from, my business, how long I intended to stay, where I was going to, and why. Then he asked for my business card, which I gave him. Several times I reached for my passports, which was lying before him, but each time he withdrew it. He said he would stamp the date and place on it and not to be impatient because we would stay here over night. After I became visibly impatient he stamped the passports, examined it again critically, and finally handed it back deliberately and reluctantly, certainly half an hour after he asked all the questions he could think of.

In answer to my questions he said that the staple crops of Formosa were rice, tea, sugar, and camphor, although in recent years the Germans had been making synthetic camphor which came in competition with the native camphor.

Thursday, 6 Oct. Keelung-Taihoku. Bright and hot. I was up at 5 a.m. After breakfast I sat around and read for two hours or more. The upper deck filled up with Japanese and Chinese coolies. They utterly ignored me were very sullen, and monopolized all the seats, so that I had recourse to a small canvas camp stool. Also they had an impudent and exasperating way of stepping and standing directly in front of me. At times it seemed as if some of them deliberately tried to be disagreeable and provoke a quarrel. In the circumstances it seemed best for me to simply ignore them although I iched to kick them out of my way.

About 8 a.m. the first officer came aboard and said we would be permitted to land. The ship went out to sea about a mile in order to turn around and then steamed back slowly into the inner harbor. It was a small harbor and several large ships completely filled it. I waited until several launch loads had relieved the pressure of coolie passengers and then went ashore. Then came a long and tedious customs examination. ~~Then~~ Next, the baggage was loaded onto a truck and transferred to the railway station. I had only American and Chinese money, which would not be accepted for a railway ticket.and I was unable to find any one in or about the station to change it for me. There was a small office in a corner of the station that seemd to be changing money, but no one in the office could understand any language I spoke. Finally a porter from the ship came by and saw that I was in trouble. Together we walked a few blocks to a little shop where the proprietor gave me 38 Japanese yen for $20 and some change for some coins I had. Returning to the station I purchased a ticket, checked my baggage, and waited nearly an hour for the train to start.I was the only first class passenger on the little

train. Taihoku is only about twenty miles from Keelung and the train made the trip in about an hour. The country about the harbor is mountainous, ~~and~~ much broken and very picturesque. Some gardening and farming was done on the steep slopes. The roadway and bridges were very substantial. In about half an hour the train came out into an interior valley devoted almost entirely to rice and sweet potatoes. The valley was encircled by mountains that were green with bamboo and shrubs. The rice was just heading out and was probably the second crop. We reached Taihoku in the midst of a dust storm that was very disagreeable. At the Taihoku Hotel I was given a large airy room. It was excessively hot, with a hot wind blowing a gale of dust that penetrated everywhere. I changed clothing, made up the laundry, and left films to be developed.

Then I went by ricksha to the American Consulate, which was in the suburbs at a considerable distance from the city. The Consul, Mr. Charles De Vault, made me welcome. He was a man of middle age, a lawyer from Indiana, former law partner to Vice President Marshall,and was in the consulate at London for several years and had been in Formosa two or three yars. He was an interesting but steady talker. His wife was on a shopping trip to Shanghai, so I did not meet her. I suspect he enjoyed meeting any one from the United States and I found it difficult to leave him. After office hours he showed me over the house and we had tea together. At sundown he walked back to the hotel with me. I learned that Mr. Fulloway, the entomolohist who came out on the steamer with me from Honolulu was stopping in the hotel. I sent up my card and he came down at once.and we all had a cocktail together. After the Consul left Mr.Fulloway and I dined together. After supper we took a walk through the business section and stopped at a number of shops. Among the unusual things to be seen were slabs and pieces of camphor wood and canes covered with the skins of snakes of different species. One of the cross sections of camphor wood was at least five or six

feet in diameter and beautifully marked. Mr. Fulloway said the island was noted for its snakes, among which were six species that are poisonous. He said he was exceedingly busy preparing to leave in a few days with a collection of live insects.

The view of the mountains from the consulate was fine. The "Information" sheet the Consul gave me showed that Formosa has about 13,000 square miles of territory, is about 240 miles long and 58 miles wide, slightly larger than the state of Maryland, and supports a population of more than four million. It has fifty mountains more than 10,000 feet high, and some over 13,000 feet high. In these mountains are some aboriginal tribes of head hunters. The Consul said he would accompany me the following morning to visit some of the government officials.

Friday, 7 Oct.,Taihoku. Clear and excessively hot. I arose early in the morning and discovered that I had developed a severe "crick" on the left side of the neck that was very painful. At 10.30 the Consul called for me, saying he had been delayed in his efforts to make appointments by telephone. In rickshas we went to the office of the Governor General. It was a large building of stone and brick with a square tower in the center, much like the parlaiment building at Ottawa. We first called on Mr. Kashimuru, Assistant Chief of the Division of Foreign Affairs, Department of Industries, a small man who spoke English quite well and who said that his particular work was that of translating and of entertaining foreign visitors. Next. Mr. Ikoma, Administrative Secretary, ~~and~~ Councilor, and Chief of the Section of Foreign Affairs. Next, His Ecellency Manoshin Kannigama, Governor General, a small elderly gentleman with very bright eyes who also spoke English quite well. ~~Next~~ Then Mr. Fumis Goto, Director General, next in rank to the Governor General. Then Mr. Isobe, Chief of the Division of Agriculture. Then Mr. Hara Guchi, the government Statistician and Chief of the Archives and Information Division,

(1927. Oct. Taihoku) 1927.

feet in diameter and beautifully marked. Mr. Galloway said the island was noted for its snakes, among which were six species that are poisonous. He said he was exceedingly busy preparing to leave in a few days with a collection of live insects.

The view of the mountains from the consulate was fine. The "Information" about the Consul gave me showed that Formosa has about 13,000 square miles of territory; is about 240 miles long and 88 miles wide, slightly larger than the state of Maryland, and supports a population of more than four million. It has fifty mountains more than 10,000 feet high, and some over 13,000 feet high. In these mountains are some aboriginal tribes of head hunters. The Consul said he would accompany me the following morning to visit some of the government officials.

Friday, 7 Oct., Taihoku. Clear and excessively hot. I arose early in the morning and discovered that I had developed a severe "stiek" on the left side of the neck that was very painful. At 10.30 the Consul called for me, saying he had been delayed in his efforts to make appointments by telephone. In rickshas we went to the office of the Governor General. It was a large building of stone and brick with a square tower in the center, much like the parliament building at Ottawa. We first called on Mr. Hashimura, Assistant Chief of the Division of Foreign Affairs, Department of Industries, a small man who spoke English quite well and who said that his particular work was that of translating and of entertaining foreign visitors. Next, Mr. Ikoma, Administrative Secretary, and Councilor, and Chief of the Section of Foreign Affairs. Next, His Excellency Monsanjiro Ishizuka, Governor General, a small elderly gentleman with very bright eyes who also spoke English quite well. Next Mr. Yuzia Goto, Director General, next in rank to the Governor General. Then Mr. Isobe, Chief of the Division of Agriculture. Then Mr. Hara Ouchi, the governmental Chief of the Bureau of Archives and Information Division.

who was a graduate of Yale and spoke excellent English. These gentlemen gave me various bulletins and explained in detail the organization of their island government, and all promised full cooperation in the proposed agricultural census. Before leaving I was informed that an automobile would be placed at my disposal during my visit.

In the afternoon Mr. Kashinnara accompanied me to the Central Agricultural Experiment Station. I was disappointed at finding both the ~~dr~~ director and the vice-director away. I was shown over the station by Dr.Iwas Suzata, expert in plant breeding. The station had several hundred acres, partly under irrigation, at the foot of a small mountain, with a number of commodious buildings and well equipped laboratories, a library, exhibition rooms in which were to be seen samples of all the products grown at the station, such as rice, tea, camphor, fibers, legumes, cereals, root crops,fruits and vegetables, all of which were well mounted and illustrated with charts and diagrams. We inspected these and the various laboratories. The entomologist said that Formosa was especially rich in insect life and many of the species were injurious. Among the injurious insects he mentioned locusts that come from the Philippine Islands about once every ten years. There was an excellent collection of birds and reptiles. Here I was told that the island has 19 species of poisonous snakes.

Upon returning to the hotel I was told that a reservation had been made for me on the steamer leaving Sunday morning. It was blistering hot and I went to my room to cool off. Shortly after 5 p.m. I visited the Museum and inspected an interesting collection of arms, boats, household utensils,and clothing of the South Sea Islanders; stone implements,paintings and models illustrating the ancient history of Formosa. After taking a snapshot of the museum building I returned to the hotel. On the way back I passed a Japanese boarding house made of bamboo lattice work. Through a screened window I caught a glimpse

(1927). Oct., Taihoku).

who was a graduate of Yale and spoke excellent English. These gentlemen gave me various bulletins and explained in detail the organization of their island government, and all promised full cooperation in the proposed agricultural census. Before leaving I was informed that an automobile would be placed at my disposal during my visit.

In the afternoon Mr. Kashimura accompanied me to the Central Agricultural Experiment Station. I was disappointed at finding both the director and the vice-director away. I was shown over the station by Dr. Iwao Suzuki, expert in plant breeding. The station had several hundred acres, partly under irrigation, at the foot of a small mountain, with a number of commodious buildings and well equipped laboratories, a library, exhibition rooms in which were to be seen samples of all the products grown at the station, such as rice, tea, camphor, fibers, legumes, cereals, root crops, fruits and vegetables, all of which were well mounted and illustrated with charts and diagrams. We inspected these and the various laboratories. The entomologist said that formosa was especially rich in insect life and many of the species were injurious. Among the injurious insects he mentioned locusts that come from the Philippine Islands about once every ten years. There was an excellent collection of birds and reptiles. Here I was told that the island has 17 species of poisonous snakes.

Upon returning to the hotel I was told that a reservation had been made for me on the steamer leaving Sunday morning. It was blistering hot and I went to my room to cool off. Shortly after 5 p.m. I visited the museum and inspected an interesting collection of arms, boats, household utensils, and clothing of the South Sea Islanders; stone implements, paintings and models illustrating the ancient history of Formosa. After taking a snapshot of the museum building I returned to the hotel. On the way back I passed a Japanese bearing home made of bamboo lattice work. Through a screened window I caught a glimpse

of a man and woman, both naked above the waist. On reaching the hotel I felt much enervated by the heat and was still suffering from the crick in my neck. I had just laid down for a nap when a telephone message came from Mr. Kashiwara saying that he would call for me the next morning.

Consul De Vault said that the population of Formosa was overwhelmingly Chinese, that they are far superior to the Japanese in intelligence but have a lower standard of living, that they were making all the money that was being made, and that the Japanese were playing a losing game in competition with them. He said that some of the best business men came from Japan to stay only long enough to lose money and then return, leaving the field open to the Chinese. He said that the Japanese had treated him royally and had granted him many favors not accorded to the British. He spoke with some feeling of a certain amount of friction that had developed between him and the British officials. He said that only the day before the British Consul and another official, both young and inexperienced men, had called to tell him that it was the custom for the British Consul to head the foreign Consular Corps and to take action and precedence on all formal occasions. Mr.De Vault said that he informed them that he was the senior consul at Taihoku in years of service and experience and that he as an American cared nothing for British customs or precedents, and they could just go to a hotter place if they could find one.

Among the bulletins handed me during the day was one entitled "Progressive Formosa," showing that it is about 240 miles long, 90 miles wide at its widest point, contains about 13,820 square miles, which makes it a little larger than the State of Maryland and a little smaller than Switzerland. It lies about 700 miles south of Japam, is separated from China by a channel 100 miles wide, and is directly north of the Philippines. The Tropic of Cancer crosses it about the

middle and it has a tropical and subtropical climate. It was occupied by by savage tribes until the coming of some Portuguese in the 16th century, to be followed by Spanish and later by the Dutch who occupied the island from 1624 to 1662, when they were driven out by the Chinese, who retained posession until the Japanese came in 1895. A chain of mountains in the nort and east rises to a height of 13,000 feet and more than fifty individual peaks rise to a height of 10,000 feet or more. To the northest great cliffs face the sea that are said to be the highest in the world, as if a portion of the island had broken off and fallen into the sea. The mountins are broken and covered with vegetation, which caused the Portuguese to give it the name of "Ilha Formosa," (Beautiful Island). At least two-thirds of the island is mountainous and agriculture is found only in the western portion. The mountains are inhabited by the remnants of savage tribes. The climate is tropical but the highest mountains carry snow for some months in winter. The census of 1920 showed that 95 per cent of the population was Chinese, and that there were about 200,000 K Japanese, 3,700,000 Formosans, and 45,000 savages. Fifty-eight per cent of the total population was agricultural. The principal agricultural products in order of importance, in 1923, were rice, sugar, tea, sweet potatoes, peanuts, peas and beans, sessame, barley and wheat, ramie, jute, indigo, tobacco, bananas, pineapples, and other fruits and vegetables. Two or three crops of rice are obtained annually. Sugar production was subsidized by the government from 1902 to 1921 and was increased more than tenfold. Tea production was also subsidized and resulted in a very superior product. The livestock of the island consisted of water buffalo (those almost hairless beasts that refuse to work unless they are watered or sprinkled several times a day), Zebues, foreign or crossed ~~with~~ with cattle, and swine. One and a half million tons of coal were mined annually. Next to coal the most valuable mineral was gold, of which

about a quarter of a million dollars worth were produced. Copper, petroleum and silver were also of considerable importance.

I spent the evening reading and writing. Mr. Fulloway telephoned that he had a dinner engagement, but would be with me the following evening.

Saturday, 8 Oct. Taihoku. Clear and very hot. At 10 a.m. Mr. Koshima called for me with an automobile. We stopped at the Consulate and asked Mr.De Vault to go with us, but he declined because of urgent work. Then we drove across a plain and up into the mountains to Sozan, a resort in a sheltered cove where water heavily impregnated with sulphur flows out of the rocks. The valley plain was beautiful with a solid covering of second crop rice that was just heading out. There were small villages scattered about, and over against the foothills was an agricultural experiment station situated on a knoll about 200 feet high that was terraced from bottom to top on one side and covered with trees on the other. Just outside of Taihoku we passed a shrine erected to the memory of the general in command of the Japanese troops of occupation. Up the mountain side we followed a fairly good road from which we had fine views of the great valley with a shimmering river winding through its center; and at certain points through gaps in the mountain range we caught glimpses of the shimmering sea in the distance. Near Sozan small mountain streams, some of them white with sulphur, gushed out of the rocks and dashed down in rills, cascades and cateracts.

We were taken to the government rest house that was built especially to entertain the former prince, now emperor, of Japan on his visit to the island about ten years previously. It has since been used for the entertainment of distinguished visitors having business with the government. It was a neat cottage high up in the mountains surrounded by green lawns, giant ferns and trees. In all directions

were to be seen the peaceful green slopes of the encircling mountains and one could hear the rippling murmur of falling waters. The rooms inside were furnished Japanese style, that is, unfurnished, except for a reception room which had a small table and a few chairs. There were also a few chairs on the veranda, which was enclosed with glass. My companion and I sat on the veranda, smoked, and sipped tea for nearly two hours, listening to the rippling of the little mountain stream that had been diverted from its natural course by a canal through the grounds and about the cottage. Mr. Kashimura read to me some notes concerning the organization of the government and statistics.

About 1 p.m. Mr. De Vault and Mr. Hara Guchi, Government Statistician, joined us. Then we entered one of the bare rooms and sat on the floor to partake of a Japanese repast. The principal dish was Skaya Kachu, which looked apetizing but which I did not like. A small earthenware pot was filled with burning charcoal. Over this was placed an iron pot filled with chicken cut into small bits, with potatoes, onions, mushrooms, peas, beans, soybean oil butter, sugar, salt, and some kind of sauce. In other words, it was a stew. Only chopsticks were to be had with which to transfer the stew to one's mouth, although upon special request the Japanese woman in charge succeeded, after much searching, in finding an old spoon for my use. We sat on the bare floow in very uncomfortable positions facing the charcoal fire and the boiling steaming stew, with the thermometer registering 100 in the shade. Perspiration ran down our faces and our clothes soon hung limp on our bodies. Each guest was supposed to help himself to the scorching hot tidbits that took his fancy from the boiling pot in front of him.Hot sake was served freely and added to our sense of heat and discomfort. There was no bread, no fruit, and no individual dishes. I could not enjoy the meal in spite of its novelty, because of lack of ordinary conveniences, great discomfort of sitting awkwardly on a hard floor,

and the excessive heat, that combined soon became torture. This misery lasted for more than an hour. My only consolation was that it must end sometime and that I would never forget this particular entertainment. It was with a sense of profound relief that I saw the others show sings of rising. We adjourned to the veranda to smoke, drink tea, and listen to Mr. De Vault who talked steadily, the burden of his monologue being praise of the Japanese officials and the people of Formosa, or dispraise of the British whom he disliked so heartily. Mr. Hara Kuchi was educated at Yale, had been in London, Cuba, Panama, and more recently in North Borneo and the Philippines.

About 3.30 p.m. the Governor General joined us with cordial greetings and welcome. I thanked him formally and hypocritically for a most pleasing experience and the many courtesies shown me by the officials of his government. He then instructed Mr. Kasihara to give me a collection of picture postcards as souvenirs, which he did on the return trip. We left soon afterwards. Mr. De Vault seemed to be overcome with the idea that the Governor General had done me and the government of the United States great honor by condescending to make a special trip out to greet me. Thinking that perhaps the Consul had reasons for flattering the officials I followed suit with expressions of the highest appreciation of the honer that had been done to me and my government, although I strongly suspected that Mr.Governor General welcomed the opportunity to leave the city and spend a few hours at this mountain retreat.

We returned to the city by a different route, passing through a number of deep gorges, some of them with sulphur streams from which rose volumes of vapor. We saw many cataracts and waterfalls. Mr. Kuchi said that all the trees we saw were planted by the Japanese. At one point we saw where sulphur was being extracted. At another we passed through a summer resort village which I was told was well supplied with women entertainers. At another place in the valley

(1927. Oct. Tabuk).

E-277.

Mr. De Vault pointed out a large bungalow house half way up the mountain which had been built by a wealthy European whose wife left him suddenly. We reached the hotel about 5 p.m.It had been an interesting experience but I was very tired. Mr. Fulloway joined me for supper.

Sunday, 9 Oct.Taihoku. Clear and hot. Shortly after 9 a.m. I rode in a ricksha out to the botanical garden. It had a fine collection of tropical plants and trees, but was perfectly flat and uninteresting. Around the main building were some shallow ponds with artificial stone banks filled with muddy stagnant water and covered with green scum.

After returning to the hotel in the oppressive heat I laid down and slept until 3.30 p.m.Then I took a walk through some of the streets. In the shops I saw women tailors, shoemakers, and the like, some with their breasts exposed to view. After returning I spent the rest of the ~~aft~~ afternoon and evening on the broad veranda of the hotel reading and smoking. Also I enjoyed watching the change of colors on the nearby mountains. Shortly after 6 p.m. I met Mr.Fulloway who introduced me to two tea buyers who obviously had been drinking. They were still in the mood for more and Mr.Fulloway and I joined them in three rounds of ginger ale and gin. Mr.Fulloway and I had a very satisfactory supper together. My typewriter being temporarily out of order I wrote some short letters with a pen to wife and mother. Writing longhand with a pen had been for many years irksome to me, partly because it is slow and tedious in comparison with shorthand or typewriter, and partly because I had become so accustomed to thinking and writing in shorthand that it required an effort of the will and constant attention to avoid unconsciously changing from longhand to shorthand or from abbreviating words as is done in shorthand. For example, in shorthand the words "with the" are joined together, so that in writing longhand, and sometimes on the typewriter, I often find that I have written "withe" and similarly for numerous phrase compounds.

(1927, Oct. Tailoka.)

Mr. De Vault pointed out a large bungalow house half way up the mountain which had been built by a wealthy European whose wife left him suddenly. We reached the hotel about 5 p.m. It had been an interesting experience but I was very tired. Mr. Mullowy joined me for supper.

Sunday, 9 Oct. Tailoka. Clear and hot. Shortly after 8 a.m. I rode in a rickshaw out to the botanical garden. It had a fine collection of tropical plants and trees, but was perfectly flat and uninteresting. Around the main building were some shallow ponds with artificial stone banks filled with muddy shortnut water and covered with green scum.

After returning to the hotel in the oppressive heat I laid down and slept until 3.30 p.m. Then I took a walk through some of the streets. In the shops I saw women tailors, shopkeepers, and the like, some with their breasts exposed to view. After returning I spent the rest of the afternoon and evening on the broad verandas of the hotel reading and smoking. Also I enjoyed watching the change of colors on the nearby mountains. Shortly after 6 p.m. I met Mr. Mullowy who introduced me to two buyers who obviously had been drinking. They were still in the mood for more and Mr. Mullowy and I joined them in three rounds of ginger ale and gin. Mr. Mullowy and I had a very satisfactory supper together. My typewriter being temporarily out of order I wrote some short letters with a pen to wife and mother. Writing longhand with a pen had been for many years irksome to me, partly because it is slow and tedious in comparison with shorthand or typewriter, and partly because I had become so accustomed to thinking and writing in shorthand that it required an effort of the will and constant attention to avoid unconsciously changing from longhand to shorthand, or from abbreviating words as is done in shorthand. For example, in shorthand the words "with the" are joined together, so that in writing longhand, and sometimes on the typewriter, I often find that I have written "withthe" and instantly for numerous phrase examples.

Monday, 10 Pct.,Taihoku-Keelung. Clear, warm, pleasant day. I was up at 5 a.m. and sat on the hotel veranda watching the dawn steal over the mountains and listening to the song birds wake up.

At 6.30 a.m. I had breakfast, settled my account, and with Mr. Fulloway walked to the railway station. I was placed in a second class compartment, although my ticket called for first class. Before the train left at 7.30a.m. Mr. Hara Kuchi came to say good by. The rice fields looked very pretty from the train. I saw a number of water buffalo, which were short, chunky, sullen, ugly looking beasts. At several places I saw coal brought to the train in little push carts run on narrow rails. The coal was very poor in quality and looked like black dirt. On arrival at Keelung I was met by an agent of the railway company who took charge of my baggage and saw me on board the ship. This time I was given cabin No.1, the best on the ship. Evidently word had come from higher up to look out for me. There were about 250 Chinese and Japanese passengers and I was the only non-Asiatic on board.

Soon after getting established in my cabin the "Boy" said a police officer wished to see me. I went out and met the little Japanese official who was so extremely deliberate and aggravating in examining my passport on arrival. He was sitting at a table and motioned to me to be seated. He immediately began asking a series of questions in the same deliberate and irritating manner as on the former occasion. Becoming impatient I arose and said smilingly, "It is not necessary to ask any more questions. I have been the guest of your Governor General and other officials of your government for several days. They know all about me. Ask them if you wish further information. I am through." He got up at once, apologized, and withdrew. Later as I stood on deck watching the preparations for getting under way I saw the little official looking over the rail. Somehow he seemed crestfallen, and remembering that when I had described his conduct to the consul he had suggested that probably

(1927, Oct., Tsitsihar.) [illegible]

Monday, 10 Oct., Tsitsihar-Harbin. Clear, warm, pleasant day. I
went up at 5 a.m. and sat on the hotel veranda watching the dawn steal
over the snow hills and listening to the song birds make up.

At 6.30 a.m. I had breakfast, settled my account, and with Mr.
Galloway walked to the railway station. I was placed in a second class
compartment, although my ticket called for first class. Before the train
left at 7.30a.m. Mr. Hara Hoshi came to say good by. The wine fields
looked very pretty from the train. I saw a number of water buffalo,
which were short, chunky, sullen, ugly looking beasts. At several
places I saw coal brought to the train in little push carts run on narrow
rails. The coal was very poor in quality and looked like black dirt.
On arrival at Harbin I was met by an agent of the railway company who
took charge of my baggage and saw me on board the ship. This time I
was given cabin No.1, the best on the ship. Evidently word had come
from higher up to look out for me. There were about 250 Chinese and Japan-
ese passengers and I was the only non-Asiatic on board.

Soon after getting established in my cabin the "Boy" said a police
officer wished to see me. I went out and met the little Japanese official
who was so extremely deliberate and suspicious in examining my pass-
port on arrival. He was sitting at a table and motioned to me to be
seated. He immediately began asking a series of questions in the same
deliberate and irritating manner as on the former occasion. Becoming
impatient I arose and said audibly, "It is not necessary to ask any more
questions. I have been the guest of your Governor General and other
officials of your government for several days. They know all about me.
Ask them if you wish further information. I am through." He got up
at once, apologized, and withdrew. Later as I stood on deck watching the
preparations for getting under way I saw the little official looking
over the rail. Somehow he seemed crestfallen, and remembering that when I
had described his conduct to the consul he had suggested that probably

the little man was simply fishing for a drink or a tip, I went to him and asked if he would join me in a whiskey and soda. He did so with alacrity and with apparent gratitude.

It was hot on the ship until it passed out into the open sea. I had luncheon with the captain and the first officer. Afterwards I went on deck and found all the chairs occupied by Chinese passengers. On the other side of the deck, in the sun, I found one chair, brought it around to the shady side, and placed my card on it, hoping that the other passengers would respect my claim to it. Began drafting a report on Formosa for the Institute. Then took a nap in the cabin. I ~~came~~ came on deck again at sundown. There was a wonderful reflection of lights and colors on the water. The sea was smooth as glass and its wavering, glimmering, smooth surface reflected the red, pink, and pearl colors of the sky and the glow of the setting sun like a great mirror, or ten thousand mirrors. The sun set like a golden ball, dazzlingly bright until it dropped behind the horizon, and the sea became redder and redder. Looking to the east I caught my last glimpse of "Ihla Formosa", and of the range of blue mountains against the evening sky.

Tuesday, 11 Oct, Keelung-Amoy.) Clear and hot.

Up early and went on deck for a cup of coffee. The previous day I was fortunate enough to secure the last deck chair and attached my card to show that it was reserved. As I came on deck a young Chinese was taking possession of the chair. When I went to him, laid my hand on the chair and pointed to my card, he gave me an ugly look and started to pull it away. This would not do so I spoke to him sharply, jerked the chair out of his hands, turned my back on him as if he were not there, sat down and began to read. Thereafter no one attempted to occupy my chair, but it was evident that the one white man on the boat was regarded with hearty dislike. Nowhere

else have I seen Chinese and Japanese so lacking in ordinary courtesy. Only the officers were polite, and they were inclined to be taciturn--possibly because of their difficulty with the English language.

We were sailing southwest about two miles from a peculiar looking coast. There was a bright yellow sandy beach, back of which were clifs several hundred feet in height that were white or cream color, with the top third reddish pink. These colors were very bright. Far away on the horizon were shadowy blue mountains. As far as one could see the land seemed to be without vegetation and barren. After passing many islands we came to the island on which was the foreign reservation of Amoy.

We entered the harbor of Amoy about 10 a.m. Two sampans were out in the middle of the harbor and as we steamed by they came alongside and ~~the~~ men caught hold of the ship with boat hooks,while others immediately caught hold of the top rail with their long boat ~~hoo~~ hooks and climbed up their poles like monkeys hand over hand until they raached the deck. These last were runners for Chinese hotels. As soon as the anchor was dropped the ship was surrounded by sampans. I had intended to write my report on Formosa, but the heat was so oppressive that I spent most of the day sleeping and reading bulletins on the products of Formosa. In the evening more Chinese passengers came on board. At sundown the sky clouded over and a light rain began to fall which gave some relief from the heat. It was interesting to watch the swarms of coolies after dark loading and unloading freight. We got away at 7.30 p.m. and I retired early.

Wednesday, 12 Oct., Swatow; strong wind and high sea. A most uncomfortable night. The forepart of the night was hot and the mattress hard. About 4 a.m. we ran into a squall and the sea rose immediately. ~~Before daylight the waves came up over the portholes and the ship~~

(1927, Oct.Nearing to Hongkong). E--2295.

else have I seen Chinese and Japanese so lacking in ordinary courtesy. Only the officers were polite, and they were inclined to be taciturn--possibly because of their difficulty with the English language.

We were sailing southwest about two miles from a peculiar looking coast. There was a bright yellow sandy beach, back of which were cliffs several hundred feet in height that were white or cream color, with the top third reddish pink. These colors were very bright. Far away on the horizon were shadowy blue mountains. As far as one could see the land seemed to be without vegetation and barren. After passing many islands we came to the island on which was the foreign reservation of Amoy.

We entered the harbor of Amoy about 10 a.m. Two sampans were out in the middle of the harbor and as we steamed by they came alongside and ~~the~~ men caught hold of the ship with boat hooks, while others immediately caught hold of the top rail with their long boat hooks and climbed up their poles like monkeys hand over hand until they reached the deck. These last were runners for Chinese hotels. As soon as the anchor was dropped the ship was surrounded by sampans. I had intended to write my report on Formosa, but the heat was so oppressive that I spent most of the day sleeping and reading bulletins on the products of Formosa. In the evening more Chinese passengers came on board. At sundown the sky clouded over and a light rain began to fall which gave some relief from the heat. It was interesting to watch the swarms of coolies after dark loading and unloading freight. We got away at 7.30 p.m. and I retired early.

Wednesday, 12 Oct., Swatow; strong wind and high sea. A most uncomfortable night. The forepart of the night was hot and the mattress hard. About 4 a.m. we ran into a squall and the sea rose immediately. Before daylight the waves came up over the portholes and the ship

Before daylight the waves came up over the portholes and the ship pitched and rolled badly. About 7 a.m. I went on deck and saw that we were entering the harbor of Swatow. Two English cruisers came in at the same time. Six or eight other war ships were already in the harbor, including the U.S. San Francisco. The water in the harbor and for many miles out at sea was muddy. It was rough in the harbor and the sampans had difficulty in reaching the ship. A number of mailbags were sent ashore but the ship could not take on or discharge cargo because of the rough water. The ships in the harbor seemed to have an unusual and excessive number of Chinese passengers. A lighter came out to our ship with more than 100 coolies, each carrying a basket. The ship was already overcrowded and these additional passengers were packed in like sardines. Another gang of coolies was brought out in a lighter, presumably to do some work in the hold. The water was so rough the ordinary stairway could not be used, but ropes were thrown to the lighter and the men climbed up like monkeys. On deck they threw off all their clothing except trousers. One of them was a magnificent speciman physically.

The ship got under way at 4 p.m. The mountains near the city are rocky with many small jagged peaks and rounded boulders as large as a house, many of them resting on top of narrow ridges. One wonders what would happen if an earthquake should shake them down. By sundown the ship had worked its way out through a narrow channel past a light-house and into a heavy muddy sea and headed a little west of south. The ship rolled badly when the waves struck her sideways. Fewer passengers were in the dining room for supper either because many had left at Swatow or had lost their appetites because of the motion of the ship.

~~(Dragoni, 12 Oct.,Swatow).~~ omit

(1927,Oct.,Swatow).

Before daylight the waves came up over the portholes and the ship pitched and rolled badly. About 7 a.m. I went on deck and saw that we were entering the harbor of Swatow. Two English cruisers came in at the same time. Six or eight other war ships were already in the harbor, including the U.S. San Francisco. The water in the harbor and for many miles out at sea was muddy. It was rough in the harbor and the sampans had difficulty in reaching the ship. A number of mailbags were sent ashore but the ship could not take on or discharge cargo because of the rough water. The ships in the harbor seemed to have an unusual and excessive number of Chinese passengers. A lighter came out to our ship with more than 100 coolies, each carrying a basket. The ship was already overcrowded and these additional passengers were packed in like sardines. Another gang of coolies was brought out in a lighter, presumably to do some work in the hold. The water was so rough the ordinary stairway could not be used, but ropes were thrown to the lighter and the men climbed up like monkeys. On deck they threw off all their clothing except trousers. One of them was a magnificent specimen physically.

The ship got under way at 4 p.m. The mountains near the city are rocky with many small jagged peaks and rounded boulders as large as houses, many of them resting on top of narrow ridges. One wonders what would happen if an earthquake should shake them down. By sundown the ship had worked its way out through a narrow channel past a lighthouse and into a heavy muddy sea and headed a little west of south. The ship rolled badly when the waves struck her sideways. Fewer passengers were in the dining room for supper either because many had left at Swatow or had lost their appetites because of the motion of the ship.

(Dupont, 12 Oct., Swatow).

Thursday, 13 October, Hongkong; clear and cool, cool enough to make woolen underwear and a light overcoat comfortable. I was awakened several times during the night by the pounding of the sea and the rush of water over the porthole and deck. At 7.30 a.m. I went on deck. We were driving through a choppy sea of clear water with racing whitecaps and flying spray. To the right of us was a mountainous coast with surf dashing high against rocky cliffs. I saw a few Chinese junks tossing on the tempestuous waves. Most spectacular and thrilling of all was a glimpse I had of two long, low British submarines with only their superstructure showing as they cut through the heavy seas like gray phantoms with the speed of an express train. In the distance the superstructure of these craft looked like small square sails. They were lost to view within a few minutes.

We entered the harbor of Hongkong about 10 a.m. Near its entrance was another submarine. Within the harbor was a cruiser flying the American flag. We docked at 11 o'clock. I accepted the services of three cbolies and was quickly trabsferred to the Hotel Hongkong. While waiting for the bgggage to be sent up to my room a little fat Chinese tailor came in to see if I wated a suit of clothes made; also a "Boy" to see if I had any laundry to be done. As soon as I was settled I went to a bank to exchange Japanese for Chinese money, and then to Cook's where I was told a ship would leave for Haiphong on the 15th. I bought a supply of cigars and a local English paper from which I learned that there had been a succession of piratical holdups, one of them in the harbor of Hongkong itself. When I went into the hotel restaurant for luncheon and took an unoccupied seat next the wall I was told by the head waiter that all seats were reserved. I answered "Sorry" in true British style and

Thursday, 13 October, Hongkong; clear and cool, cool enough to make woolen underwear and a light overcoat comfortable. I was awakened several times during the night by the pounding of the sea and the rush of water over the porthole and deck. At 7.30 a.m. I went on deck. We were driving through a choppy sea of clear water with racing whitecaps and flying spray. To the right of us was a mountainous coast with surf dashing high against rocky cliffs. I saw a few Chinese junks tossing on the temperatuous waves. Most spectacular and thrilling of all was a glimpse I had of two long, low British submarines with only their superstructure showing as they cut through the heavy seas like gray phantoms with the speed of an express train. In the distance the superstructure of these craft looked like small square sails. They were lost to view within a few minutes.

We entered the harbor of Hongkong about 10 a.m. Near its entrance was another submarine. Within the harbor was a cruiser flying the American flag. We docked at 11 o'clock. I accepted the services of three coolies and was quickly transferred to the Hotel Hongkong. While waiting for the baggage to be sent up to my room a little fat Chinese tailor came in to see if I wanted a suit of clothes made; also a "Boy" to see if I had any laundry to be done. As soon as I was settled I went to a bank to exchange Japanese for Chinese money, and then to Cook's where I was told a ship would leave for Haiphong on the 15th. I bought a supply of cigars and a local English paper from which I learned that there had been a succession of piratical holdups, one of them in the harbor of Hongkong itself. When I went into the hotel restaurant for luncheon and took an unoccupied seat next the wall I was told by the head waiter that all seats were reserved. I answered "Sorry" in true British style and

left. I had an excellent luncheon at a nearby restaurant. After making up my laundry I sent for the "Boy." He announced that collars and cuffs could not be laundered in two days, but that soft pieces might be delivered the second day. After another visit to the bank and to Cook's I started out to get some wrapping paper for a package of books I ~~wihe~~ wished to mail to Washington. I asked for some paper in a large shop in the business section and was referred to a larger establishment nearby that sold books and stationery. A clerk informed me that they had no wrapping paper. I called for the manager. He also said they had no wrapping paper. I knew this was false because I saw a clerk wrapping a package of books. I insisted and after berating British stupidity from A to Z the manager directed a clerk to sell me a piece of wrapping paper and twine. He charged me twenty cents for a piece a yard long--almost as expensive as silk. At the hotel I took up the question of laundry again and finally let it go on the solemn promise that it would be ready by Saturday morning. Called at the American Consulate and learned that Consul Franklin had sailed for the United States two days before. On the way back I bought a copy of Rodney Gilbert's book entitled "What is Wrong With China," and of "Le Crime del Silvestre Bonnard" by Anatole France. When I returned to my room the little Chinese tailor was waiting for me with samples. I ordered two Panama suits to be ready Saturday morning. After an excellent supper I walked through the colorful streets and retired early.

Friday, 14 October, Hongkong; cloudy and cool. While dressing the Chinese tailor brought in one of the suits to try on. It was a good fit and had been made overnight. Wrote some letters and got my steamer ticket. After luncheon I walked up the slope to the botanical garden. It was well kept and attractive and afforded a fine view of the city and harbor. Returning, I took a long walk around the harbor. At the

left. I had an excellent luncheon at a nearby restaurant. After mak-
ing up my laundry I went for the "Boy." He announced that collars
and cuffs could not be laundered in two days, but that soft pieces
might be delivered the second day. After another visit to the bank
and to Cook's I started out to get some wrapping paper for a package
of books I ~~wish~~ wished to mail to Washington. I asked for some pa-
per in a large shop in the business section and was referred to a larger
establishment nearby that sold books and stationery. A clerk informed me
that they had no wrapping paper. I called for the manager. He also
said they had no wrapping paper. I knew this was false because I saw a clerk
wrapping a package of books. I insisted and after berating British stupidity
from A to Z ~~he~~ directed a clerk to sell me spools of wrapping paper and
twine. He charged me twenty cents for a piece a yard long--almost as
expensive as silk. At the hotel I took up the question of laundry
again and finally let it go on the solemn promise that it would be
ready by Saturday morning. Called at the American Consulate and learn-
ed that Consul Franklin had sailed for the United States two days be-
fore. On the way back I bought a copy of Rodney Gilbert's book en-
titled "What is Wrong With China," and of "The Crime del Silvestre
Bonnard" by Anatole France. When I returned to my room the little
Chinese tailor was waiting for me with samples. I ordered two Tussahs
suits to be ready Saturday morning. After an excellent supper I walked
through the colorful streets and retired early.

Friday, 14 October, Hongkong; cloudy and cool. While dressing the
Chinese tailor brought in one of the suits to try on. It was a good fit
and had been made overnight. Wrote some letters and got my steamer
ticket. After luncheon I walked up the slope to the botanical garden.
It was well kept and attractive and afforded a fine view of the city
and harbor. Returning, I took a long walk around the harbor. At the

hotel I packed up and stuck labels on the baggage. Retired soon after supper.

(Mother, 14 October, Hongkong.)

(1927, Oct., Hongkong.) T--2999.

Hotel I packed up and stuck labels on the baggage. Retired soon after supper.

(Mother, 14 October, Hongkong.)

"Hongkong, China, 14 October 1927.

"Dear Mother:

"My last letter was written October 3 en route to Keelung and described my visit to Canton. I made the daylight trip from Canton to Hongkong on Saturday, October 1, through fleets of Chinese sampans and junks, down the Pearl (or Canton) River and across the great estuary that lies between mountain peaks and innumerable islands, and a very enjoyable trip it was.

"The next day, October 2, I left Hongkong in the Japanese S.S. Keijo-Maru about noon. We were several hours sailing through narrow channels between islands and mountain peaks, then into the open sea with blue and purple mountains on our left the rest of the afternoon. I was the only European passenger, all the rest being Chinese, but I had a cabin to myself and the food was not bad, so I did not mind.

"Monday, October 3, we anchored in the harbor of Swatow, which is muddy and surrounded by low, barren rocky mountains, with many great isolated boulders scattered about as if they had been sprinkled over the hills promiscuously. In the harbor were anchored several British light cruisers, looking very small and insignificant, a few Chinese gunboats, and one lone, little American cruiser, looking very small and insignificant, but the stars and stripes were flying bravely from her masthead. I did not go ashore but spent the day writing. I had read in the Hongkong papers that a week or ten days before the Bolsheviks branch of the Cantonese Nationalist Army had taken possession of Swatow and were levying tribute upon it. Here I learned that the Bolshevics had abandoned the city the day before we arrived because of the rapid advance of a larger force from Canton. Our boat was tremendously busy all day unloading and taking on freight and did not sail until after sundown.

"Tuesday, October 4. Early morning we entered the rather tortuous passage to the harbor of Amoy, a city of nearly half a million. The Chinese side is on the mainland and the European concession is on an island half a mile distant. Like Swatow, this seems to be a region of islands and mountain peaks and monster rounded granite boulders, some as big as a ten story apartment building and resting on the very ridge or peaks of the hills. This harbor, like all others I have seen in China, has very high tides with a swiftly flowing current that runs in opposite directions at different hours. The current is so strong that men can hardly row against it.

"I went ashore, first on the Chinese side. Here I found a conglomerate mass of low buildings with little runways between 6 to 12 feet wide, many of them roofed over, and one or two magnificent avenues as much as 18 feet wide, lined with all sorts of little shops, open on the alley side so that one can see all the interior works, an open sewer to one side of the runway full of dirty stagnant water in which float decaying vegetation, dead rats, cats, and dogs, and the smell is so thick you can see it and cut it with a knife. And these runways, shops, and pigeon holes, rat holes, and every foot of available space swarms with chattering Chinese. Just as a venture I started to explore one of these runways. It was as narrow as a path and as crooked as a Greek labyrinth, and the people I met did not look any too friendly and showed not the slightest disposition to give me the road. So I kept smiling and thumping the pavement in a careless but determined sort of way with my cane, took every left hand turn and after awhile came out on the waterfront half a mile below where I entered the maze.

"Then I hired a smapan and was rowed across the harbor to the foreign concession. The boat landed me near a large square building on the water's edge and from a mast I saw the American flag flying.

I made a bee line for the flag and discovered that it was the American Consulate, so I went in to get acquainted with the Consul. I found him, Mr.Putnam, to be a very pleasant and interesting gentleman who had seen service in Cuba, Spain, Japan, and north China. He took me over the building and introduced me to his wife and daughter, and I soon discovered that the daughter and I had been on the same boat from Honolulu as far as Kobe. I accepted their invitation to 'tiffin.' 'Tiffin' meaning luncheon and 'Chow' meaning food, are used universally by English speaking people in the Orient. Another thing, 'Chop Suey' that is prepared in the Chinese restaurants in America is strictly an American dish and is not known either in China or Japan, except by those who have been to America, and when I asked about it they laughed heartily.

"We had a nice luncheon and I was shown over the establishment and saw some beautiful and interesting objects--part of the loot obtained by Europeans from Chinese homes, palaces and public buildings during the Boxer troubles. This impels me to say that from observation and hearsay I am inclined to believe that all foreign missionaries and officials in China have had an easier, more luxurious life, more servants, and more courtesies and deference than would ever have fallen to their lot had they remained in their home countries--and that is why most of them want to stay, and those who have been separated f from it want to get back. So don't waste any sympathy on missionaries and officials who have the good fortune to be exiled to heathen China. This altogether lovely situation may not last, because the Chinese worm shows distinct signs of turning, mainly due to the outrageously brutal behavior of some of the British.

After luncheon I took a stroll over the island and climbed to the top of a boulder on the peak of the highest hill that overlooks the city, the harbor, the islands, the channels, and across

to the mountains. It was well worth seeing, even though the temperature was over 90 in the shade. We sailed after sundown, with additional freight and about 250 Chinese coolie passengers packed around on the decks of the small steamer like sardines.

"Wednesday, October 5. For more than half a day we were steaming over a calm sea under a bright blue sky, with the shadowy mountains of Formosa to the east and south. In the early afternoon we anchored in the narrow outer harbor of Keelung, but had to remain there the rest of the day and over night in quarantine. This was trying because of the heat and the fact that the half-naked Chinese coolies were permitted to swarm over the decks and monopolize the seats.

"Thursday, October 6. Landed about 11 o'clock, passed the customs inspection, and wasted time trying to find some one from whom I could buy some Japanese money. At last I got hold of one of the ship's crew who took me up a narrow street to a small shop where the proprietor gave me some Japanese money for American dollars--he would not change Chinese money--and charged me about ten per cent for the operation. I was then able to buy a railway ticket to Taihoku, the capital of Formosa, where I arrived early in the afternoon. The distance was only 18 miles and the road goes through some very picturesque mountains, follows a small river, passes through many tunnels, and out over a flat irrigated plain of rice fields, in the center of W which the capital city is situated.

"I found very good accommodations at the railway hotel that is maintained by the Japanese government. In the afternoon I spent several hours very agreeably with the American Consul, Mr. De Vault, ex-
ner
law partner of Vice-President Marshall, international lawyer, with ~~seve~~ seven years consular service at London and Paris. In the evening I met at the hotel Mr. Fulloway with whom I became acquainted at Honolulu

and who was on the same boat with me as far as Kobe. After supper we walked through the shopping district and saw some very interesting displays of native goods, silks,carved ivory and woods, canes covered with snake skins, polished carabou horns, and all sorts of curious things.

"Friday,October 7. Was received by the Japanese Governor General and a number of other officials, all exceedingly courteous and promising cooperation in the proposed agricultural census of 1930. The Governor assigned an official automobile for my personal use while in Formosa. In the afternoon I inspected the Central Agricultural Experiment Station and the Formosan National Museum, both of which were very creditable and very interesting.

"Saturday, October 8. In company with the Secretary of the Division of Foreign Affairs was taken by automobile over a good road through the level rice field country and up into the surrounding mountains, a distance of ten or fifteen miles, to Sozan, a sulphur springs mountain resort, and was entertained in a Japanese bungalow that was built many years ago especially for the reception of the present Emperor of Japan, since which time it has been used as a government guest house for high officials and distinguished visitors. It is high up near the top of a mountain, entirely isolated, surrounded by beautiful trees and tropical vegetation, commands a fine view of the mountains and valley, and I shall always remember it for the sound of rippling water and singing birds.

"Inside, the building is strictly Japanese, that is, absolutely bare and empty rooms, with polished hard wood walls and ceiling and floors either of polished, freshly oiled wood or covered with clean matting, and no furniture. In this case, however, some wicker chairs were provided on the veranda for the accommodation of foreign visitors, the Japanese themselves usually squatting or half reclining on the

hard floor. At the outer door all visitors leave their shoes and walk about in sandals--which are devilist hard for a foreigner to keep from dropping off.

"Shortly after our arrival we were joined by the Government Statistician and the American Consul. Then we had a Japanese luncheon, which to me was a dismal failure. In the first place we sat on the hard floor in a circle about a small earthenware oven full of glowing charcoal--therefore giving off a lot of heat when the room temperature was already over ninety. Over the stove was a little pot in which was some kind of boiling gravy. Into this a Japanese woman, wife or concubine of the caretaker, dropped from time to time little pieces of raw chicken, fish, mushrooms, onions, potatoes, carrots, onion-tops, grass, sea weed, rice, and half a dozen other things. There were no knives, forks, or spoons in the establishment, but by the side of each platter was a pair of chopsticks about a foot long, round, and the thickness of a slate pencil. Each guest was supposed by the aid of these little sticks to pick out tid-bits from the scalding hot mess and transfer it to his mouth without dropping. The natives did it with some degree of success, although even they dropped a considerable portion. The Consul and I were pretty complete failures with the chopsticks and the best we could do was to joke and smile about it. Then there were two raw eggs on each tray. The natives broke the shell and sucked out the raw contents. I balked; said I really was not hungry, and begged to be excused. All the time I was thinking about egg-sucking dogs, especially hound dogs, in America. There were other messes which I nibbled at or avoided as best I could. The natives, like those of many countries, are enormous eaters. They eat their way through a bill of fare and miss nothing. The last dish was rice. Each got a bowl of rice big enough for a family of five and the natives ate all theirs with apparent relish. Mr.Consul made

a brave effort and ate a portion of his. I began to invent excuses; said I was not hungry, had eaten a late and hearty breakfast, was not feeling well anyway, was under doctor's orders to diet, was gaining flesh too rapidly, etc.etc.--in fact was rapidly developing into an accomplished liar. Anyway I got through without eating any rice. There was no bread, fruit, or desert. The only thing about the luncheon that really appealed to me was a bottle of cold beer and some rice wine--sake (pronounced 'sackey'). Perspiration streamed from our faces and soaked through our clothes and every bone in our bodies ached until I thought the punishment would never end.

Shortly after this seemingly interminable and painful luncheon ended the Governor General came out to see that I was being properly entertained and to assure me again that his government would cooperate with the International Institute of Agriculture.

"The drive back to the city was by a different route and was very interesting. We wound around the steep sides of the mountains, I# overlooking deep narrow gorges, saw boiling hot, steaming streams, pools and waterfalls, saw places where sulphur was being extracted, and had many fine views across the irrigated rice fields shimmering in the hot sunshine, and the shining river winding its tortuous placid way across the plain. When the Japanese took possession in 1895 these mountains were absolutely bare, but have since been planted to trees and bamboo and are now green and fresh looking. Every foot of the red clay earth on the mountain slopes to which water can be brought has been terraced and is cultivated.

"Formosa is an island about 240 miles long and averages 60 miles wide, contains nearly 14,000 square miles of territory, about the size of Maryland. It is 700 miles south of Japan, 100 miles east of China, and 200 miles north of the Philippines. The Tropic of Cancer crosses it about midway and its climate is tropical. Four

months of the year it rains constantly and for eight months there is scarcely any rain, which makes irrigation necessary to insure crop production. A high range of mountains extends from north to south on the eastern side. More than forty peaks are above 10,000 feet, several above 12,000, and one above 15,000 feet. The eastern coast is a rocky cliff, almost perpendicular, and rises out of the sea to a height of 6,000 feet. The agricultural land is in the western half and is mainly devoted to rice and sugar cane. Sugar production averages about 500,000 tons. Tea, especially Oolong, is grown in the mountains to the north. The mountains to the east are covered with forests of camphor trees, from which 70 per cent of the world's supply is obtained. It is produced by chipping up the old camphor trees and distilling them, making camphor crystals, insecticides, and as a base for celluloid. The population numbers about 4,000,000, of which 95 per cent are of Chinese descent. In the mountains live nearly 100,000 savage headhunters of Malay descent. As a matter of religion these savages believe that the success of each individual, family, village, and tribe, and their salvation in this life and in the life to come, depends on cutting off the heads of people outside their tribe. The Japanese government has tried to break up the practice of headhunting by depriving them of firearms, by surrounding their fastnesses with barbed wire entanglements charged with electricity, by severe punitive expeditions whenever extraordinary atrocities are committed, by capturing and trying to educate some of their children, and by establishing local markets where the savages can bring things for barter. These measures have met with some degree of success. A railroad traverses the country from north to south, but in the mountains there are only trails that often scale high perpendicular cliffs with a clear drop of several thousand feet. Here it is customary to travel in litters borne by men and accom-

panied by armed guards as a protection against the headhunters. The entomologists tell me that the island is especially rich in insect life, many of which bite and sting, and that every ten years there is a destructive visitation of locusts from the Philippines. The country also abounds in snakes of which at least nineteen species are poisonous. In fact, snakes are so plentiful that the tanning of their skins is a minor industry.

"It was excessively hot and damp all the time I was in Formosa. Collars and cuffs melt down within a few minutes and the slightest exertion causes one to saturate his clothing with perspiration.

"Sunday, October 9. Inspected the government Botanical Garden and spent the rest of the day trying to keep cool.

"Monday, October 10. Early in the morning I bid farewell to a delegation of government officials and returned to Keelung where I embarked on a Japanese steamer for Hongkong. We got away before noon and had a lovely afternoon on the blue sea that was as calm and smooth as a lake, and always in sight of the beautiful Formosan coast.

"Tuesday, October 11. Again in the harbor of Amoy, but too hot to think of going ashore.

"Wednesday, October 12. Ran into the tail of a typhoon, with a howling gale of wind, a violent sea, and a great drop in temperature. Early morning anchored in the harbor of Swatow, but the water was too rough to permit landing or taking on freight. Left before sundown and were soon tossing on the high seas.

"Thursday, October 13. Jumped out of bed rather suddenly before daylight when a barrel of water spouted through the open porthole above my berth. To have done that the wave must have shot up at least 24 feet. Reached Hongkong a little before noon. I had a busy afternoon exchanging money, arranging for passage to Indo-China,

fixing up laundry, getting photographs developed and some cards printed, laying in a supply of cigars, and a number of other things that must be attended to in the short time I will be here.

"I have engaged passage on the French S.S.Tonkin that sails Saturday morning for Haiphong, from which point I will go to Hanoi, the capital. I hope to return here in ten days and then go to Manila, where I shall expect to receive a pile of letters from home.

"Hope you are all well and enjoying nice October weather.

"Love to you and all.

"Lee."